

# Chapter 1301 - Precious Gift

## Chapter 1301: Precious Gift

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

It was too late for them to run now. Night Empress was wrathful, and she gestured with her hands to blanket the helpless spirits and creatures with a scornful darkness.

They mustered every ounce of strength they had left in a bid to repel the malevolent dark, but it was a futile resistance. Their powers were consumed by the looming black, as if it fed on their offerings.

And it wasn't long before the dark ravaged their bodies like a hungry beast before an open feast, in dire need of a feeding.

“Pah, I see through your tricks!” No God Emperor bellowed, thrusting forward towards Night Empress with his No God Sword.

His arrogance was blinding, and he did not believe demi-gods could return from the Fourth God's Sanctuary and enter the Third God's Sanctuary. He thought this was all a ruse, an illusion conjured by the trickster Lotus, or a doppelganger formed by some force through past memories and history.

Seeing No God approach her, Night Empress was unconcerned. She was as real as the night, and as real as the darkness with which she swarmed the imperious emperor.

This had all transpired over the course of a few measly seconds, and then, as quick as it had begun, it ended. The darkness was removed from the area.

Han Sen looked around, noticing all the creatures and spirits had disappeared with the violent black.

“Where are they? Where did they go?” Han Sen asked.

“They are dead,” Night Empress said.

Han Sen asked, “Can they respawn?”

“No; such a killing is absolute,” Night Empress answered, with perfect certainty.

Night Empress then frowned, “Hmm, but that spirit stone can allow him a respawn. Not bad.”

“Mother, are you referring to No God Emperor?” Lotus Empress asked.

Night Empress nodded, then told her, “My time here is limited. Why don’t you come with me to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary? I can guarantee your safety there.”

“I can come with you? As easily as that?” Lotus Empress asked in wonder.

Night Empress assured her, “Of course, you should know that. Why else would you summon a demi-god? Why else would you summon me?”

“I didn’t summon you.” After Lotus Empress said this, she eyed Han Sen.

Night Empress said, “Then I’ll bring him, too.”

Han Sen was quick to reject her offer. He told her, “Thanks, but no thanks. You should just take Miss Lotus with you.”

As pleasant as his words were, beneath the surface, Han Sen was hissing a fire directed at Dragon King. His information had been incorrect once more.

Summoning a demi-god was a shortcut into the Fourth God's Sanctuary, and a method in which a being wishing to ascend could bypass The Ten Steps of the Holy Door and its cleansing flames.

As much as Han Sen appreciated the offer, he would prefer to walk the purifying steps. And that aside, he had yet to open his tenth gene locks.

And furthermore, Han Sen knew he could just step into the Evolution Pool for a shortcut of his own.

"Mother, I will take the steps as you did," Lotus Empress said.

Night Empress ran her fingers through the hair of her daughter and smiled. She told her, "It is good that you wish to pass through the holy fire. Not only does it speak to your strength of heart and resolve, the benefits are tremendous."

Night Empress then proceeded to summon something dark. She handed it to Lotus, telling her, "I don't have much time. Take this. If No God Emperor returns for you, use it. Use it to destroy that monster."

Night Empress then walked back to the altar and became a statue of stone.

"Hey, don't go yet! I was the one who summoned you, after all. Where's my gift?!" Han Sen pleaded as she went, but she gave no heed. She was a statue before he finished, and he knew he wasn't going to receive a response.

The altar then disappeared in a final flash of darkness, and the next time Han Sen and Lotus Empress looked around, they were back nearby the Luminous Stone. The Luminous Stone was webbed with cracks, unlike before. And after an uneasy tremble, it shattered completely, collapsing into a mound on the ground.

The jue Han Sen possessed finally stopped vibrating incessantly.

Han Sen was gutted, though. Despite his efforts to summon Night Empress, he hadn't received a single goodie.

"Haha!" Lotus Empress was laughing, in a cheery mood Han Sen had not known she could display. She went ahead to comfort him, offering, "How about I give you a gift instead?"

"What gift would that be?" Han Sen thought getting something off Lotus Empress wouldn't be half bad.

But then Han Sen's eyes drifted to the black jewel she had been gifted by her mother, Night Empress. A streak of envy crossed his mind, and he thought it'd be great if he could have it.

Han Sen knew she wouldn't be giving that to him, though.

Lotus Empress swung the jewelry in front of Han Sen and told him, "It's this Night Gem."

"Wait, you're giving that to me?" Han Sen was made exuberantly happy, but he was jumping to conclusions.

Lotus Empress pulled back her hands that caressed the lovely thing, saying, "Of course not."

"Then why swing it in front of me? Are you taunting me?" Han Sen asked, with a dried attitude.

Lotus Empress was emitting a vibrant radiance, and she seemed to be genuinely happy after all that had happened. She said, "Yes, haha. But don't worry, I have something better for you."

"You can offer me something better?" Han Sen didn't think anything could beat a gift that was given by a demi-god.

"Yeah, do you want it? Yes or no?" Lotus Empress asked.

“I’ll take anything you are willing to give me,” Han Sen answered.

Since Han Sen had already taken a bunch of Holy Baby fruit, he was down for something else off her. Besides, he was the one who summoned Night Empress. Han Sen thought he was due a reward for that deed, for sure.

Lotus Empress then walked around Han Sen in circles. He admired the delicate grace of her steps through an intense observation of her body. She was gorgeous.

Before Han Sen could figure out what she was doing, though, Lotus Empress told him, “How about me as your gift?”

“You mean...” Han Sen couldn’t believe the stunning offer he had just received.

“Yes. I am your gift. Isn’t that better than a measly Night Gem?” Lotus Empress spoke with a seductive drawl to her words, in an attractive lure.

“Oh, you’re right about that! You’re much better than a silly jewel. Do you need to pack a bag, or are you already prepared to come with me?” Han Sen looked at her with avaricious eyes.

# Chapter 1302 - Ten Gene Locks Opened

## Chapter 1302: Ten Gene Locks Opened

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Lotus Empress followed Han Sen to the underground shelter. She brought Empty Witch and a super creature comprised of vines with her, too; the latter being named Green Vine. They were also told to adhere to Han Sen's authority whenever needed.

Lotus Empress still required Han Sen's help, as she had dubiously explained during their initial conversation, and it prompted the formalities for a trade. It was something Han Sen agreed to. Before he opened ten gene locks, the Night Gem would allow even him to defeat No God Emperor easily.

Regardless, Han Sen asked her about his body. She told him that when a body was attuned to and focused on one gene lock, gene locks were easier to open. If a person could be proficient across a number of elements, the lack of an anchor made the process of opening gene locks much more difficult.

Han Sen was stuck in a rut due to this, and over an extensive amount of time, no matter what he tried, he had been unable to open his tenth gene lock. It was revealed that it would take something like a Holy Baby Fruit to help.

But Han Sen was only able to eat nine of them, and being lucky enough to eat the real one was all down to the role of the dice. It would all be down to luck for most beings.

After news of what had occurred in Evil Lotus Shelter spread, it felt as if the very foundation of the Third God's Sanctuary had been violently shaken. The thought of that vast number of emperors and super creatures being sacrificed was crazy to imagine, but it was a sad reality to most, with the rapid expansion of humanity.

With Moving Star Emperor having been among those sacrificed, Han Sen was able to happily expand his growing empire and assert dominion over his shelters and lands.

No God Shelter was nowhere close to there, and news about him had been scant since the day of the sacrifice. Regardless of what he was up to, he didn't show.

Han Sen took Purple Emperor with him, and they did what they could until they reached Cup Demon Shelter. Then, they stopped their advance.

Cup Demon Emperor was the third Son of God. He was very powerful, and thinking he wouldn't be able to defeat the spirit, Han Sen thought he should play things a little safer and not invoke his ire just yet.

Han Sen wanted to open his tenth gene lock next, focusing on that first and foremost. So, he shelved his plans for expansion until the day he grew stronger.

Han Sen consulted Lotus Empress, and then decided upon opening Jadeskin's tenth gene lock.

He did not want to open the Blood-Pulse Sutra's tenth gene lock just yet, as its benefits weren't all that profound. They mainly strengthened his genes and provided him super sperm to benefit his future descendants. For the here-and-now, it was best avoided.

And Han Sen wanted to level up the Dongxuan Sutra by himself, as that was his bread and butter, his pride and joy. Therefore, it made the most sense to open Jadeskin's tenth gene lock.

Han Sen kept seven of the fruits and gave the rest out to his companions.

And of course, Han Sen held on to the real one he had collected before No God Emperor gate-crashed the event like a big party pooper.

While he went to a secluded spot to enjoy every last morsel of the genuine fruit, he told Zero and silver fox to go outside and guard the area. After consuming the juicy fruit, he quickly cast Jadeskin and allowed it to absorb.

As soon as this occurred, he felt as if his body was crystallizing. The longer Jadeskin ran, the more Han Sen's body became like crystal. He was swiftly becoming what looked like a sculpture of ice.

Han Sen's brains and organs could be seen via his body's transparency, and even they too were starting to appear crystallized.

Eventually, he became a statue devoid of any lifeforce. It took a while for something else to occur, and when it did, the crystal began to adopt the creamy color of jade.

Katcha!

A crack began to creep across the creamy jade, until it split and zig-zagged across the entirety of Han Sen's new, statuesque form.

Drrring!

The jade shattered, revealing Han Sen's true self once more.

Han Sen felt as if he had just been reborn, and every aspect of his body had been replaced. His hair shone with the sparkling beauty of starlight. Han Sen's entire body was glowing, and he looked rather weird.

Even a demi-god wouldn't have been able to tell if Han Sen was a living person. It wasn't because Han Sen was dead, though; it was because his lifeforce was now hidden inside his body. It had been cloaked.



Han Sen opened his eyes, which now held the glittering beauty of jewelry. The Holy Baby Fruit had indeed helped him open the tenth gene lock of Jadeskin.

It might have only been one gene lock up, but the difference between a being with nine gene locks and a being with ten gene locks was staggering. And Han Sen could feel the power inside him now, almost to the point of scaring himself. It was frightening how mighty he had become.

After opening this tenth gene lock, his senses were incredibly powerful, too, but in a different way than they were with the Dongxuan Sutra.

From what Han Sen could see now, the world looked different.

Han Sen donned his armor and went outside, escaping the notice of Zero and the silver fox without even trying. To get them to notice him, Han Sen had to speak.

“Zero, attack me with your Bone Dagger,” Han Sen asked.

Zero seemed to hesitate, not wanting to hurt him. He saw this, so he told her, “Don’t worry, Little Silver is here.”

Zero nodded, and then a red light came flying towards Han Sen. He felt as if he was unable to dodge it. But Zero was aiming at his arm, not wanting to deal grievous harm to him.

Han Sen raised his hand to cut across and deflect the red light. When he did this, it was as if the Bone Dagger itself was decloaked. It was the dagger itself that manifested like a small red light.

Han Sen gave it back to her. When she killed Saint Fan, Han Sen could not even detect its presence, but now, Han Sen could do far more than notice its coming. He could catch it!

# Chapter 1303 - No Dirt Fruit

## Chapter 1303: No Dirt Fruit

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

After opening ten gene locks, Han Sen wanted to take down Cup Demon Shelter, but Lotus Empress needed his help before he could do that.

She told Han Sen what she wanted to do.

For an ordinary king spirit, nine open gene locks was the max they could achieve. Obtaining ten was a supremely rare thing. For an emperor, opening ten was only the beginning. Once the figure of ten had been achieved, they had to work on what was necessary for them to climb The Ten Steps of the Holy Door.

Walking the ten steps was a great gamble, and beings that braved the door had to be certain they were strong enough to survive. If they couldn't withstand the purifying flames of the stairs, they would die. Even beings like Xiang Yin were almost unable to complete the ascension process and endure the fire.

Lotus Empress was confident she had what it took to brave the steps.

Although she was the master of the Holy Baby Fruit, she had no idea which one was the real one, same as all the others.

So, to find out, she had to find another way. She had come to learn about the existence of a plant that was quite similar to Holy Baby Fruit, and did what it said on the tin. There was no random selection process.

But harvesting the fruit was difficult, to say the least. That was why she held these events; they were all for selecting individuals who would help her in this task.

She wanted to collect a fruit called No Dirt Fruit, which was an emperor fruit. It wasn't aggressive, it was just difficult to pick. No Dirt Fruit required a being with no element to collect it. If it was collected by someone else, the fruit would be polluted and would become toxic.

Those who wanted to collect the fruit were required to use their hands, as well. Tools were not permitted in its collection.

So, she requested that Han Sen be the one to fetch the fruit for her.

"I found six super creatures and spirits to help me over the years, but they each ruined the fruit they tried to take. Now, there is only one left," Lotus explained.

"Sister Lotus, I can take the fruit as you ask. But I cannot promise you I am pure enough to collect it without issue, and please don't take it out on me if I fail." Han Sen agreed, but he didn't want to set her up for a disappointment.

Han Sen was proficient with many different elements all at once, and the nature of his body was quite complex. He wasn't sure if that suited the criteria for being pure.

"If this doesn't work, I won't curse your name. I'll just attribute it to my bad luck," Lotus kindly replied.

So, after that, Han Sen decided to follow her to where they needed to go. He himself was rather interested in seeing whether or not he'd be able to collect the fruit without making it toxic.

The No Dirt Fruit grew on an island situated someplace on the Endless Sea. Even with their teleportation-like speed, it was a far-off place to get to, and it'd take a while.

Further, she could not use her skills forever to get them there. So, Han Sen asked Flying Fish King to take them to the Endless Sea. The fish king was one speedy boy, and it carried them there at a pace that far exceeded their own teleportation capabilities.

Ji Yanran had brought Bao'er back as Han Sen was preparing to leave, so when she heard he was going off with the fish king, she raced over to go with him.

Han Sen asked Empty Witch why Bao'er was what she called a Holy Spirit, and the answer he received was that Bao'er was a pure being. Ordinary people couldn't sense this, and she herself only found out when the Empty Vine itself was maturing.

Empty Witch had thought Bao'er was some powerful Third God's Sanctuary seed during their initial encounter. But when she came to the Third God's Sanctuary, it was only then that she realized Bao'er was far stronger and far greater than she had imagined.

The genes of the Holy Baby Fruit were not as strong as Bao'er, and the Holy Baby Fruit tree was already the best in the Third God's Sanctuary, so who or what Bao'er was perplexed her and Han Sen both.

And now that she could see Bao'er once again, she was unable to sense her genes.

Han Sen knew Bao'er was more than just the lifespawn of some geno plant. There were many plants that could bear creatures, but none were able to exit the sanctuaries and visit the Alliance like Bao'er could.

The sea they ventured across was called the Endless Sea was because no one had yet sailed to the end and returned to tell their tale.

Even stranger, the sea was in the sky.

It was a ceiling to the ground below, where gravity did not operate correctly. When you entered the area, you had to remain close to the ground. If you didn't, you'd be sucked into the sea and fall into it as if it were the sky above.

Across the years, few had returned following being sucked into that sea.

To step away from the ground, you had to first reach the island.

The reason Han Sen brought the fish king was because it was the only creature that could survive the waters of that sea without issue. If they accidentally left the ground, they would not immediately lose their lives.

# Chapter 1304 - Endless Sea

## Chapter 1304: Endless Sea

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Han Sen saw the Endless Sea, he was taken aback. He was mesmerized by the sea that hung overhead, with fish swimming below its glittering waves as if all was normal.

Han Sen thought the primary threat would be those sea creatures.

Ordinary super creatures could not force them away from the ground, but the presence of a berserk super creature could always rattle them enough to find themselves plunging upwards.

Han Sen strode across the ground as the fish king escorted them from above. It made Han Sen wonder if the Endless Sea's power was true. After all, the fish king seemed to be unconcerned.

“Fish King, catch me!” Han Sen wanted to see what would happen if he jumped.

Fish King lined up with Han Sen, so he could cushion the fall and be a vessel for Han Sen to sail upon.

Then, after his feet left the ground, he felt an invisible force tug him upwards to the sea.

He felt as if gravity was turned on its head and flipped, but then he had trouble re-orienting himself. Bao'er also made sure to go with him. Han Sen used Jadeskin, but he still fell fast. Han Sen grabbed Bao'er and aimed at the fish king's back, making sure not to miss.

After landing, Han Sen was above the sea. It was like the blue sky and the earth had traded places with each other.

It was a strange and rather amusing thing, watching Lotus Empress walk on the ground. To him, she was treading a ceiling upside down.

"Let fish king take us! It's faster this way," Han Sen called out to her, to hurry along the proceedings.

Lotus Empress thought it would be best, too, so she jumped up/down and landed on the fish king's back.

The red bird still frequented Bao'er's company, and it had tagged along for this little adventure. It fluttered its little wings and lifted itself to hover above the baby's head. Then, it transformed itself into a fish and swam alongside the fish king.

After turning into a fish and taking a brief swim, it hopped out of the water, turned back into a bird, and flew back to its perch on Bao'er's head.

Han Sen was surprised as he had been the first time he found the little creature, quite surprised something could wholly transform like that.

It had kept following Han Sen and Bao'er for the longest time, ever since it was first found in the pond with Xie Qing King. But aside from the ability to transform between a bird and a fish, it hadn't proven useful in any other capacity. It was pretty much a useless tagalong.

The fish king continued taking them to the island they wished to reach, but after a while, a sudden shadow coursed below the waves.

The fish king swung its tail, firing a gold light into the sea. Then it took itself airborne.

There was a big, seemingly hostile creature tailing the fish king. It looked like a shark with two heads, and it had left the water in a similar flight, too.

Unfortunately, its intelligence was lacking. It tried to bite the fish king. It was only a super creature with nine gene locks open, so it was a futile attempt from the get-go.

The fish king swung its tail to smack the creature away, and it was reminiscent of an old-fashioned face-slapping. Mind you, it was stronger than the average one. And it occurred multiple times until the nasty squelch of a broken watermelon sounded. One of the heads was broken.

The other shark head screamed in a display of fright. Then it tried to swim away.

Han Sen didn't want to let it go, though. He finished the job with a sword, lopping the second head clean off.

“Super Creature Two-Headed Shark killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly.”

Han Sen wanted to grab its Life Geno Essence, but the fish was sinking very fast. It was sinking far faster than was normal, as if it had been latched to an abyssal vortex that dragged it down quick.

The bird suddenly turned back into a fish, though. Then it dove into the sea.

Not long after, the fish came back with a Life Geno Essence in its mouth.

“Not bad. It looks like you're good for something, at least.” Han Sen was surprised, as not even the fish king was willing to go down for it.

The fish turned back into a bird and landed on Han Sen's shoulder, then it tweeted to him.

“Let's return to the ground. If something bad happens to the fish king, there's nowhere we'll be able to stand,” Lotus said.



Han Sen nodded in agreement, then the fish king flew up and delivered them to the land. After landing, the gravity was switched. It was the sea that was overhead now.

The fish king returned to the sea and continued following them, just in case it had to catch them. After a half day of travel, nothing else bothered them.

But suddenly, a large group of fish came swimming their way.

They kept on jumping up towards the surface. They looked like three-meter-long swordfish, but they behaved like hungry piranhas.

“Are they coming to us?” Han Sen wondered with a frown.

“They are the Endless Swordfish; quite common. Their ranks range from ordinary to super class, but they aren’t hostile. There must be a reason why they’re all scrambling in this direction, though.” Lotus Empress was frowning, too.

# Chapter 1305 - Being Watched

## Chapter 1305: Being Watched

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

In great haste, a swarm of Endless Swordfish was headed in Han Sen's direction. They didn't come for him, but simply sped past him as if they were attempting to get away from something that lay in the direction Han Sen was traveling.

Han Sen understood their behavior, acknowledging that they were fleeing some unseen menace on the horizon. They weren't there to cause trouble.

After peering into the distance all around him, Han Sen finally saw it: a shadow, accompanied by the sounds of disturbed water. When the Endless Swordfish passed by the Fish King above, the sound of restless waters became louder than ever. And that was when Han Sen saw it clearly.

The monster was like an octopus. Reminiscent of the kraken, its arms writhed in unrest, hitting the water to create noise as if for fun. The arms and tentacles were peppered with countless suction cups, and it was clear that being grabbed by such a fiend would deny even the mightiest of creatures a chance of slipping its grasp.

The octopus was blue, and on the other side of its arms were a number of eyes in asymmetrical distribution. The lack of cohesion in the placement of the eyes made the entire beast even scarier to look at.

“Another super creature?” Han Sen was delighted. He didn’t need Life Geno Essences anymore, but he’d never shy away from the possibility of earning another beast soul.

Although Han Sen had conquered many shelters and taken over many regions, he knew he wasn’t going to be around in the Third God’s Sanctuary forever. There’d be a time when the protection and mantle for safeguarding the territories would fall to others, and when that time came, Han Sen had to know other humans were strong enough to succeed him. If they weren’t, it’d only be a matter of time before spirits attempted to return and claim what had been lost to human occupation. Having more super beast souls would help even the odds, Han Sen believed.

Just as this kraken looked ready to put up a fight, though, it stopped.

All the swordfish, by this point, had fled far beyond its reach. And now, staying in one place, the octopus flailed its tentacles and arms around in a rather humorous display. What it was doing, Han Sen wasn’t quite sure.

Suddenly, something grabbed hold of the kraken and tugged it below the water with fierce strength. The octopus looked like a force to be reckoned with, but it was dragged below the waters with surprising ease, then taken deeper and deeper and deeper. It was gone almost as swiftly as it had first appeared.

Han Sen hurriedly called for the Fish King to return to the land above, for he had caught a glimpse of a phantom shadow in the sea.

In the place the kraken had been, there was now just a red mist sitting above the unnervingly calmed sea. As for the octopus, it had obviously been killed.

“Let’s go.” Han Sen thought it was best not to linger, so with an increase of haste, he instructed everyone to move at a quicker pace. It was frightening, trying to comprehend what manner of being had managed to one-hit kill a terrifying super creature like that kraken.

Han Sen still had the endless presence of the Endless Sea above his head, and it'd be there for a while longer. It was a realm that was as strange as it was dangerous, and the last thing he wanted to do was risk falling into the waters above. It seemed like a death sentence, with that unknown creature lurking beneath the blue.

Lotus Empress felt no different, and she much appreciated the desire for an increased speed of travel.

The shadow did not leave, though. They continued their journey, and whenever they looked up, there the shadow was. It seemed to be following them.

Lotus Empress commented on its presence there, saying, "Don't fight it. Remember, I still have that Night Gem for protection."

"Do you know what that creature is?" Han Sen asked.

Lotus Empress said, "I think so. I've heard tales of a wicked monster occupying these waters, and if I am correct in the assumption, that thing up there is what they call Sea Ghost."

"What can it do?" Han Sen asked.

Lotus Empress said, "No one quite rightly knows, but it has an appetite for super creatures, that much is certain. It's a picky eater, so it doesn't eat less powerful beings. Many spirits have reported their sightings of Sea Ghost, and how it explicitly enjoys grabbing super creatures and dragging them below the water to feast."

Lotus Empress paused for a moment, as if in thought, and then she went on to say, "But it is supposed to appear in the deeper regions of the Endless Sea. We haven't traveled that far, and what's more, we are headed for an island. It shouldn't be here at all."

"Did the Fish King lure him here?" Han Sen wondered aloud.

“Maybe. There’s always the chance it’s developed a new fancy for eating humans, and with a powerful human here, perhaps it was a rare opportunity it wished to test its mettle against, not to mention its taste buds,” Lotus Empress said. Whether she spoke in jest, amusement, or unnerving sincerity, Han Sen wasn’t sure.

“Well, if it shows its ugly mug, I’ve got a killing blow with its name on it,” Han Sen said with stern resoluteness.

If a fight between him and the unseen creature were to begin, Han Sen was at least prepared to take it on. He wasn’t afraid.

But for a long time, Sea Ghost merely followed them. It refused to show itself, but that just made the tension all the worse. And due to its appearance there, the entire region looked dead. No other life was to be seen.

The sun was rising now, where it should have been sinking. It came up from the ground, melding with the horizon of the sea above. Nighttime was coming.

Then, an extra-large moon appeared, alongside its retinue of silver stars. Han Sen thought the Sea Ghost would try its luck under the veil of night, but still, nothing came about. It remained where it was, as if it was watching them, studying their every movement.

With a monster hiding above, Han Sen felt uncomfortable. He felt as if it could swoop down at any moment. Swooping was bad, after all.

At midnight, Han Sen saw the faint image of a mountain in the distance. It was very tall, and its peak seemed to be poking the sea that was still their sky.

“That is God Mountain. Three hundred miles past that, we will reach the island,” Lotus Empress explained, before Han Sen could ask.

Han Sen then asked, “Can we walk up the mountain? Or will it prove too high and have us dropping up into the sea?”

Lotus Empress said, “There are stranger things on that mountain to worry about than the distortion of gravity. Not even emperors dare brave that place.”

“Why? What’s so strange about it?” Han Sen was going to heed her advice and stay away, but he was interested in learning what was supposed to be so scary about the mountain.

# Chapter 1306 - Obsidian Elephant

## Chapter 1306: Obsidian Elephant

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“All I can say is, whoever ventures across that mountain does not return,” Lotus Empress said solemnly.

Although Han Sen was sometimes reckless, even he knew it was best to stay away from such a place. If a risk was justified or worthwhile, he would always be the first to take the plunge. But a fruitless risk was never something he'd commit to, as he wasn't a simple thrill-seeker.

So, Han Sen decided it was best to take the long way around. He thought it would be better to walk additional miles than risk life and limb in the shortcut of cutting across the mountain.

Before he could circle it, though, Han Sen suddenly heard something roar, and then, nearby footsteps. The source of the noise was not too far away, and the sound of footsteps was steadily increasing in volume. Something was already coming for them.

Han Sen frowned, though, thinking there was something amiss about his entire venture thus far.

Lotus Empress had been in this region many times in the past, but nothing like this had occurred in her previous visits.

First, there was the ever-looming presence of Sea Ghost, in a portion of the sea it was not supposed to inhabit. Secondly, something from the mountain was descending down towards them, despite their desire to steer clear of the rise.

“Surely I cannot be this unlucky!” To say things were going awry for Han Sen would be an understatement.

And to make matters worse, there were thick forests dressing the mountainsides. Whatever was coming towards him was cloaked in the dense foliage, rendering Han Sen unable to see what it was.

But it wasn't long before the creature emerged and revealed itself. It was a big elephant.

It looked as if it was a beast forged from obsidian, and it appeared to be as strong and as sturdy as the material, as well. As the elephant trampled its way out of the forest, each footstep rocked the earth.

Much to their surprise, though, the elephant was not stampeding towards them. It was actually chasing after another person.

The person it was chasing had to be around fifty years old. For a surpasser, an age of fifty years was not too shabby, but he looked worn and beaten, with a ragged appearance befitting someone that was double that age.

The man was clad in a battlesuit of the Alliance, but it was so broken and torn, it looked like the rags of a beggar.

Still, the man did not seem injured. The absence of wounds and blood, despite the tears in his clothing, suggested the man was just about lucky enough to amass a number of near misses.

Fortunately for the man, the obsidian elephant was not the fastest creature. It was quick but lumbering, and it gave the man enough space to breathe and do what it took to remain alive.



The man then started running towards Han Sen, screaming, “Han Sen, save me!”

Han Sen was surprised the man knew who he was. He couldn't make the man's face out too clearly in the cover of night, but the voice was very familiar. Whoever it was, it was someone he knew.

The fact that the man was covered in dirt and a variety of different leaves didn't help Han Sen get a clear image of the man, either.

“Holy sh\*t! Why are you here, Professor Bai?” At long last, Han Sen recognized him as Bai Yishan of Saint Hall.

Bai Yishan was Han Sen's teacher, to put it modestly. And when Han Sen's eyes registered who it was, he leapt forward to help him out.

“Be careful! It's a nine gene lock Obsidian Elephant. It is frighteningly powerful!” Bai Yishan shouted at Han Sen, who was fearlessly joining the fray.

His warnings did little to sway Han Sen's resolve, of course. Before he could even finish his speech, Bai Yishan saw Han Sen neck-deep in combat with it.

With hands that looked like they were made of crystal, Han Sen turned into a figure of ice.

Pang!

The Obsidian Elephant was going at a blisteringly fast speed, and with a cobra-like reaction, Han Sen was able to snap forward and grab its tusk.

When the two mighty fighters got into it with each other, the landscape was quickly turned into a mess. As if there was a violent earthquake that was causing a landslide, the region was turned upside down in a muddy, dusty haze. The elephant had more than met its match with Han Sen.

Bai Yishan's jaw was in the dirt. He had spent the last ten years studying the creature, observing its energy flow.

Needless to say, Bai Yishan knew a lot about this creature. At the very least, he knew it was not the sort of creature a person should jovially jump into battle against. Of course, he knew it wasn't the greatest of creatures. While it did have immense strength, its speed was its Achilles heel.

Still, its power was of such a height that it could one-hit kill any other nine gene lock creature it came up against.

He had seen many creatures unknowingly stumble across it, turn tail, and flee. It was a monster no creature or spirit was willing to mess with. Bai Yishan wanted to study it and create a new hyper geno art he'd tentatively titled the Elephant Sutra.

Fortunately, its slower than ideal speed was exactly what enabled Bai Yishan to study and investigate the creature for such a long time. But he had made a mistake this time and disturbed its rest. He had invoked its ire and angered it a great deal.

Regardless, Bai Yishan was shocked to see Han Sen do battle with it.

"I can't believe the power of a surpasser can equal or even exceed that of this elephant," Bai Yishan said out loud.

A second later, his eyeballs almost jumped out the comfort of their sockets.

Han Sen's muscles quivered, as he picked up the entire elephant in his arms. Then, as if he were throwing logs at some celtic event, he lobbed it onto the ground a good distance away.

Boom!

A fifty-meter-wide crater was formed in the ground, which Han Sen quickly leapt into to re-engage the elephant. Bai Yishan ran forward to catch a glimpse of what would happen next, and he accidentally stumbled into the hole.

Han Sen wondered why the elephant, despite the height it had been thrown at, did not get pulled into the sea above.

“Han Sen! What have you been practicing?” Bai Yishan said, standing back up.

He had been creating the Elephant Sutra in the hopes of formulating a hyper geno art of incredibly raw, unbridled strength. After seeing the feat Han Sen had just performed, he was starting to think he had wasted his time.

# Chapter 1307 - Violent Hitting

## Chapter 1307: Violent Hitting

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Before Han Sen could answer, the elephant was back on its feet, charging towards him. To keep his teacher from getting hurt, Han Sen pushed Bai Yishan out of the way. Then, with his fist primed, he launched a punch directly into the elephant's sturdy head.

The elephant came to a sudden stop. It didn't fly away or even reel back. Like a car driving head-on into a concrete wall, it hit Han Sen's fist and stopped still. Silence returned to the ears of all there for a moment, right before the elephant slumped to the ground.

Pang!

Another crater was formed as it dropped.

The Obsidian Elephant's body was incredibly strong. It stood up and looked at Han Sen with angry eyes that burned with a flame of hatred. Han Sen could sense the elephant's power growing, but strangely, its body was growing smaller.

The progress of its metamorphosis went with its heartbeat, and after the tenth beat, the elephant's size had reduced to that of a cow.

The obsidian body was hardier than ever now, due to its more condensed size.

"It has opened ten gene locks!" Lotus Empress called out.

Han Sen acknowledged this, realizing that it had only opened its last gene lock after he had delivered the brutal hit it had just received.

Bai Yishan had long studied this elephant, but it was like a foreign creature now. It was surging with a power unlike anything he had ever seen before, and the terror made it difficult for him to observe the event.

Bai Yishan had also forgotten he was standing on what had become the arena for the two titans to fight upon. He was in harm's way, and he knew he had to remove himself from Han Sen's side for a time.

Fortunately, the elephant was not attuned with a specific element that unleashed widespread damage. The creature was purely physical, and thus, Bai Yishan had not been caught in the cross-fire.

"Help me out by taking care of Professor Bai!" Han Sen issued the command to Lotus Empress.

Lotus Empress then cast her protective lotuses to shield Bai Yishan.

With Jadeskin firing on all cylinders, Han Sen was ready to fight the elephant. It was his first ten versus ten gene lock battle, and he was hyped.

The conditions of this fight would be ideal, as well. The elephant wasn't a tricky being, and it relied purely on physical strength. It was the perfect environment for Han Sen to test the extent of his power.

But unfortunately for him, the elephant did not come. Instead, it started to retreat, stepping backwards ever so slightly.

Or at least, that's what it seemed like at first. The elephant looked to be as angry as ever, and its intent was to get a better run-up. After walking back a good distance, it was as if a levee had broken. The elephant came racing down towards Han Sen with the speed of a bullet train.

Before it had opened its tenth gene lock, the elephant's might had been handicapped by its lesser speed. Now, speed was no longer an issue for it. In fact, it was coming towards Han Sen at a speed greater than anything he had fought against before.

Han Sen did not need to rely solely on his fists, though. And he was confident he could still take it on, even at its own game. To test his mettle, he stood where he was, looked down, and put his head forward. He was going to butt heads with the rampaging beast.

Pang!

The two forces of nature collided. Han Sen fell backwards a bit and patted his forehead. He could not feel pain; he could not feel anything, in fact. How little harm he had been dealt was actually quite creepy, despite the relief.

He didn't have time to dwell on or admire the extent of his might, however. After stumbling back a few steps, the elephant was keen to try its luck once more. It raced towards Han Sen again, like an arrow.

Wanting to try something else to flex the might of his ten gene locks, Han Sen ran forward to meet with the elephant halfway.

Han Sen and the elephant went at each other like this for a long time. The region around started to look like a ruined and charred hellscape. Rocks were broken, trees were uprooted, and large chunks of land were cast and flung into the air, to be dragged into the sea above. It was a mesmerizing sight to watch unfold.

The stamping of their feet was enough to ruin and upturn the ground underfoot, as well.

"You can do it, Dad!" Bao'er called out, in support of Han Sen. She waved her bottle around as if it were a foam finger.

Bai Yishan was frozen in shock. The Obsidian Elephant possessed a power unlike anything he had ever seen before, and he knew full well it had opened its tenth gene lock.

But with that being said, he wouldn't be too surprised if Han Sen overcame such a foe. He was, after all, the person who had taken down an emperor shelter. It didn't detract from the awe-generating spectacle that was their battle, though. It was incredible to watch him fight as he was.

"How in the sanctuaries did he become that strong? He's like a demi-god that has cheated his way into the Third God's Sanctuary. This is amazing!" Bai Yishan's mind reveled in admiration for Han Sen.

He had researched and worked on his Elephant Sutra for the longest time, and even if he was successful in creating a brilliant hyper geno art, the technique alone wouldn't make a person as strong as Han Sen was.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

Han Sen's forehead was a little red and sore, but the elephant's forehead was starting to bleed.

Lotus Empress was in shock, too. Few emperors possessed the strength Han Sen did.

The Obsidian Elephant now sought to return to the mountain it had initially descended from, fearful that it might lose.

Han Sen thought about giving chase, but before he could commit to doing so, he saw the sea above become upset. The water was quickly thrown into turmoil, as something emerged from the blue and tried to grab the elephant Han Sen had been fighting.

The monster was incredibly quick, and in a flash, it was on the elephant's head.

When Han Sen saw it, he was shocked.

It was a pitch-black bird that had come.

# Chapter 1308 - Friend or Foe?

## Chapter 1308: Friend or Foe?

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The elephant saw the bird come for it, and so it turned and used its trunk in an attempt to bat it away. The bird was swift with its talons, though, and it grabbed the trunk neatly. Then, with a quick turn, the elephant was pulled upwards into the sea.

The elephant struggled the best it could, not wanting to go with it. But its resistance was futile, and it kept on getting pulled until the gravity flipped and it fell into the blue.

Han Sen wished to stop it. The elephant was his prey, and Han Sen had exhausted quite a bit of effort in trying to defeat it mano-a-mano. But unfortunately for him, the bird was too fast, and it was too late for Han Sen to stop its snatch.

The bird disappeared beneath the surface of the sea, taking the elephant with it.

Strangely, Han Sen noticed something else this time, though. He saw the bird transform into a fish the moment it took back to the water.

“What the—? That thing is just like the red bird. It can turn into a fish when it takes to water?” Han Sen frowned, as a few other thoughts and theories crossed his mind.

Perhaps it was because the elephant had been born in the area, but Han Sen noticed it had not been taken under and finished off. In the water, it was left alone by the fish-bird and allowed to swim towards the peak of the mountain which touched the water.



But before it could get there, the fish opened its mouth that was laden with teeth and took a big bite out of the elephant, then swallowed it.

The elephant was bleeding profusely following the bite, but overall, the wound was mild.

Then, the fish opened its mouth again. And almost to its surprise, the hardy elephant began thrashing at the waves of the upset sea.

Han Sen did not expect them both to be fighting in such a manner.

But regardless of what might have been occurring, the elephant was at a disadvantage. It might have been able to swim, but it wasn't very proficient with the act. And no matter how strong it was, it wouldn't last very long in the tumultuous water.

Just as Han Sen thought this was about to end, though, a howl came from someplace on the mountain.

There was a white turtle, the size of a mortar, swimming towards the two that were engaged in a fit of battle.

Han Sen took a closer look at what was going on and noticed there were in fact six turtles. They had all come to assist the elephant.

They were all super creatures, too. They had not opened their tenth gene locks, but their shells were sturdy. Whenever the fish-bird tried to peck them, they'd pull their heads and limbs back inside their shells, the defensive properties of which seemed ample enough to protect them.

The fish-bird also received a few bites from the pesky turtles, amidst the rumble that was currently on-going.

With the helping hand it received, the elephant was able to reassert control over itself and continue its struggle to swim towards the safety of the mountain.

The fish looked angry over the intrusion and the fact that the elephant was getting away. So, it turned into a bird once more and grabbed two turtles in its beak, then it tossed them into the sky.

Han Sen heard two katcha noises, indicating their fall was not a pleasant one. Taking a look, he was able to see that the shells of the two unfortunate turtles had been wholly broken.

The other four turtles thought it best that they now scam, and so they did. They returned to the mountain as hastily as they had left it.

The bird was not keen on letting them and their transgressions get away scot-free, so it tried going after them. The turtles were small, though, and try as the fish-bird might, circling the mountain from above, it lost sight of them. So then, it turned towards another target. It was going to go for Han Sen.

Han Sen knew it was not a foe to be trifled with or underestimated, so he kept his ten gene locks open in anticipation of its coming assault. Lotus Empress prepared herself to fight, too, while the Fish King readied itself for a departure to the sea above.

But then, the strangest thing occurred. Just as Han Sen was ready to unleash a barrage of attacks upon the approaching bird, it stopped short of him and dropped two dead turtles on the ground before him.

The bird let out a brief squawk and returned to the sea, motionless. It appeared just as it used to, when it had been following Han Sen and his companions on their journey.

Needless to say, everyone was a little taken aback. They were shocked to see the bird-fish had delivered two of its kills to Han Sen.

Lotus Empress was very confused, in particular.

“Perhaps I was wrong. Perhaps that wasn’t Sea Ghost after all.” Lotus frowned, after issuing her best attempt at an explanation.

Han Sen looked at the red bird next, and thought to himself, “They can both shapeshift between bird and fish. Perhaps they’re related? Maybe the big bird-fish wants to take care of the little red birdy-fish.”

He wasn’t going to let the turtles go to waste, so the next thing Han Sen did was pick them up.

After removing their shells, he received another two Life Geno Essences. After that, he cleaned up the flesh and gutted them, then prepared them as food. If their flesh was edible, that would prove they were second generation super creatures.

Sea Ghost continued trailing Han Sen and his fellows after that, but it did not attack.

Under its protection, for that was what they now assumed it was, they reached the island in safety and without further incident.

“Why is Sea Ghost protecting us, I wonder?” Lotus Empress asked Han Sen.

She thought he might have an answer, but the truth was, he didn’t. And not being sure of what Sea Ghost was thinking, he could not reply. So, instead, he decided to ask Bai Yishan something.

When he became a surpasser, he was sent to an abandoned shelter near the Endless Sea. The path they traversed was a shortcut he himself had devised and developed.

Bai Yishan told Han Sen about the Elephant Sutra and the research he had been conducting, and then asked Han Sen what he had been practicing.

“Professor, you cannot abandon your research. There’s something really tangible behind all this. There is a meaning to your research. As for what I have learned, it is a skill of the Xue family. It is not suitable for just anyone to learn, however. If your research and development of a new hyper geno art is a success, it will benefit humanity. I know it will. Don’t give it up,” Han Sen said, with a soft and reassuring voice.

# Chapter 1309 - Battling No God

## Chapter 1309: Battling No God

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen thought the island would be something of an unspoiled paradise, like the Garden of Eden. He envisioned it to be a place of pure splendor and untouched beauty, but that image was quickly scorched away when his eyes finally caught sight of their destination.

The trees were little more than naked sticks, zig-zagging from the ground without their leaves, which lay scattered on the ground, black and dead. The landscape itself looked as if it had been wholly composed of mud, where grass was afraid of growing.

It was like a vulgar swampland, laden with itchy ditches and bogs that were strewn with rotten corpses.

Han Sen's mind found it difficult to comprehend how a holy fruit could grow in such a place, especially one which had such sensitive and pure requirements for successful collection.

Lotus Empress led Han Sen to that wretched abode as if nothing was amiss.

Before long, they came across a tree that was standing short at a height of around three feet. The tree was growing out of that wet muddy ground, yet strangely, its roots were sparkling clean.

In the midst of that ugly, wet dump, the tree was emitting a fragrance that was actually quite pleasant. It was a strange and garish contrast to the landscape that now encompassed them, but the smell was so sweet that, if you closed your eyes, you could almost forget you were knee-deep in mud.

“This is the No Dirt Fruit,” Lotus Empress said, with a soft gesture towards the tree.

Before approaching it, Han Sen looked at a neighboring tree and squinted. Then, he quickly pulled her back and away from it.

“Does the sanctuary’s number one jester need to play assassin to get the drop on his enemies?” Han Sen said loudly, for someone unseen to hear.

Lotus Empress was startled by his words, and she turned to where Han Sen looked. There, as if out of nowhere, No God Emperor was standing.

No God Emperor knew she would go there to collect the fruit, and that was why he had come. He had been waiting for their arrival. It was a risky place to have a confrontation. They were near the Endless Sea, and leaping about could have them twisting and turning through indecisive gravitational pulls.

Furthermore, there was no guarantee they could beat No God Emperor, even if they fought him on a place with proper footing.

Han Sen could not summon a demi-god there, either. The conditions of their encounter now were poor, and there wasn’t much leeway to navigate away from having one last decisive brawl with the spirit that seemed to enjoy hounding them.

No God Emperor’s voice boomed when he spoke. “How it comes about means nothing. Death is death, its deliverance uncaring.”

“You think you can kill us?” Han Sen smirked.

“I know I can. I know I will. Night Empress is no longer around to help you this time, boy.” No God Emperor walked forward with his black sword raised, ready to strike.

He didn’t walk fast, just slow and steady. He was incredibly intimidating, and he knew it. He lowered the sword and pointed it towards Han Sen, the person he most despised.

That was his target, there was no doubt about it. He didn’t even care to grace Lotus Empress with a glance.

“I didn’t need to summon her to kill you; I just thought it’d be nice to see the old lady.” As Han Sen entertained No God, he passed Bao’er over to Lotus Empress. Then, he started to glow and mask his lifeforce.

“Let’s kill him together.” Lotus Empress held the Night Gem in her hand.

“That’s okay. Look after Bao’er and the professor; I got this,” Han Sen said.

No God Emperor did not wait any longer. He swung his sword in a sudden dash towards Han Sen, with a frightening amount of power.

Han Sen dodged it with simple grace. The sword went by him, shattering a decayed skeleton that had been pinned to a tree behind him.

The evasion was perfectly executed, and it made No God stutter for a moment. He had expected to kill Han Sen then and there, and he wasn’t sure if his human nemesis had escaped his wrathful strike through actual talent or dumb luck.

The next second, he slashed towards him again.

Han Sen dodged the attack, only to be greeted by another sudden swing. Successfully, Han Sen dodged that and the next few that came in quick succession. The attacks could hardly even brush his clothes.

Lotus Empress was surprised, for dodging No God Emperor’s attacks was unheard of. She knew for a fact she’d have been cut down with the first strike.

Han Sen was actually quite merry now. After he had opened his tenth gene lock, he stood a chance in his battle with the likes of No God Emperor.

Of course, No God Emperor did not think highly of his opponent. He brushed Han Sen's newfound power off as weak, and simple fuel for cowardice, in that it allowed Han Sen to run away and little more.

There were others who could see through No God Emperor's attacks, but his focus was never on the power they held.

No God Emperor raised up his sword and began to brew a storm of power, like the rumbling of a volcano nearing eruption. As this was occurring, Han Sen noticed a shadow rise up behind No God Emperor like a demon.

Lotus Empress had taken Fish King, Bao'er, and Bai Yishan off the island. Now, she stood solemnly, clutching her Night Gem.

"Is he strong?" Bai Yishan asked.

Lotus Empress responded by saying, "He is the Son of God that ranked first in Divinity's Bout."

Bai Yishan was flabbergasted, exclaiming, "Whoa! That means he's the strongest spirit in the entirety of the Third God's Sanctuary! Will Han Sen be alright competing against him?"

"I'm not sure if he's the strongest," Lotus Empress said, before going on to explain, "And Han Sen has only just opened his tenth gene lock. Honestly? I don't know."

Bai Yishan looked nervous, but that was when Bao'er interrupted to say something a bit more comforting. She said, "Dad will win."

They thought Bao'er was just like a naive child, unable to understand the stakes and powers at play.

Han Sen, back on the battlefield, clutched Taia and the Phoenix Sword. He was really looking forward to stress-testing his engines and seeing what he could do with his Jadeskin that had ten gene locks open.

The spirit and the human, each clutching their favorite weapons, ran into each other.

They did not do so with blistering speed, but there was a gravitas to their battle that was rarely felt. This was a duel of tremendous significance, and it felt like the sky was about to collapse.

Behind No God Emperor, there was a demon-like shadow. It bore talons that swung towards Han Sen.



# Chapter 1310 - What's Great About Jadeskin

## Chapter 1310: What's Great About Jadeskin

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The moment No God lunged forward, Han Sen did so too.

The demon was a gathering force around his enemy's sword, and it instilled a fear inside its opponents. It made them feel as if there was no escape, and the next hit would be their last.

Han Sen's swords were plain and did not contain any fancy powers. For all intents and purposes, they were ordinary and not special.

Bai Yishan saw No God's sword appear behind Han Sen somehow, giving no sound or indication as to its true course.

But Han Sen, clutching his swords, was leaning forward.

"Who will win, I wonder?" Bai Yishan asked aloud.

The two battlers moved too fast for his eyes to track, and it was all little more than a blur.

Lotus Empress shook her head and remained quiet. She did not know. She saw the Phoenix Sword strike No God, which was good, but Taia did not block the attack coming for Han Sen. Fortunately, No God Emperor's attack did not connect.

No God Emperor's chest was delivered a wound, which swiftly began to cascade blood.

Han Sen's chest had a light wound, but it was just a minor scratch by comparison. It was mild, and little more than a scrape that oozed faint traces of blood.

Han Sen was surprised Jadeskin could make his body so sturdy, and even attacks delivered by someone such as No God Emperor did that tiny amount of damage.

No God turned around. His wound was nowhere near fatal, and he could heal with great speed, but he looked to be in shock. It had clearly been a while since he last suffered a hit in battle.

Similarly, No God Emperor could barely believe that he could only leave a scratch on Han Sen's body, as he was able to damage Han Sen before.

"You used the fruit to open your tenth gene lock?" No God asked.

Han Sen did not answer, and instead, swiftly moved forward to attack again.

Han Sen got hit due to Double Fly not being as efficient as it could be.

But still, it was fine. If that was the extent of No God Emperor's attacks, Han Sen had little to fear, and he knew it.

The flashes of steel-on-steel combat were steady and near-constant, illuminating the dark island. No God Emperor was unable to evade or even block Han Sen's attacks, and he repeatedly found himself being hit.

When No God's sword hit Han Sen, it was as if he was banging a wooden stick against a rock. Bai Yishan and Lotus Empress were delighted, seeing this.

But suddenly, No God Emperor flew up, leaving a stream of blood as he went.

"He ran off?" Bai Yishan asked.

Lotus Empress was in absolute shock over what had just transpired, as none had ever convinced No God to flee before.

Han Sen was not concerned with going after him, though. After all, even if Han Sen did catch up and kill him, he'd eventually respawn at his spirit stone, anyway.

He was strong, but not strong enough to break the spirit stone like the Asura Sutra had once done. The Asura Sutra could not bolster Han Sen's defense as Jadeskin had, either. So that was okay.

In the Third God's Sanctuary, Han Sen was now almost invincible. He was a true force to be reckoned with.

And so, with No God Emperor out of the picture, Han Sen decided to head back towards the No Dirt Fruit.

Lotus Empress and Bai Yishan returned to Han Sen's side.

"So, all I need to do now is pinch it off?" Han Sen casually asked Lotus Empress, as if nothing had happened.

"Yep. Go ahead," Lotus Empress said.

Han Sen reached out his hand and grabbed it.

Han Sen and Lotus Empress were both as nervous as each other, wondering if this would work. They had come a long way to get to this point, and Lotus Empress had spent a long time waiting for the right person to come along and help her collect it. With nothing happening to the fruit as he touched it, Han Sen said, "My body really is pure!"

Lotus Empress said, "Nice! Pull it off and bring it here."

Han Sen plucked it off the branch, and just like Lotus Empress hoped, it did not rot.

"So, what do we do now?" Han Sen asked.

Lotus Empress did not dare get too close to the fruit Han Sen was holding, in case she accidentally polluted it.

“Could you help peel it for me? And then possibly feed it to me?”

Lotus went on her knees and opened her mouth.

Han Sen peeled the fruit for her, as instructed. Then he squirted the juice into her open mouth.

Lotus Empress looked incredibly surprised when this happened.

And as she did, her body began to glow as the pores of her body emitted a white steam.

Han Sen fed her the last drop of juice, and once he was done, he stepped back to watch the spectacle of her becoming completely enveloped in white steam. Suddenly, his admiration for what was going on came to an end and his face changed. He had received a call from both Moment Queen and Thorn Queen.

“Sister Lotus, something has happened at the shelter. I have to go at once!” Han Sen left Fish King with the others. He said goodbye to Bao’er and Bai Yishan, and then flew back.

# Chapter 1311 - Cup Demon Comes

## Chapter 1311: Cup Demon Comes

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Moving Star Shelter was riddled with bugs. It had been besieged and overwhelmed by a torrent of insects. There were ladybugs on the ground, like tanks to shelter infantry, and giant flying centipedes hovering and clogging the sky.

A variety of toxic insects, of varying proportions, dimensions, and powers, were coming from all around. If there was one constant between them all, it was that they were each a mighty creature that could take more than a few hits with a swatter to down.

Dry Bone King, Qing Jun King, and Blue Dinosaur were engaged in battle with the fiends. They were defending the shelter valiantly. Unfortunately, many of the buildings that filled the grounds of Moving Star Shelter had been toppled and broken into ruin.

Moment Queen was currently fighting a knight that rode atop one of the bugs in the sky.

And as she fought, so too did a lightning fox with ten electrified tails. This furry creature was engaged in combat with an emperor spirit.

Purple Emperor battled a blue centipede, and he arced the skies with bloody trails as he swiped the foe.

Moment Queen looked up higher from where she was, and she saw an emperor clad in chitin-forged armor. He looked down on the chaos that unfolded below and smiled in wretched delight.

There was a gold, humanoid super creature standing beside him.

“D\*mmmit!” Moment Queen sputtered out.

Cup Demon Emperor had come to the shelter alongside an entourage of four additional emperor spirits, each with ten gene locks open. The host of creatures that accompanied them were nothing short of mighty, either.

The silver fox and Purple Emperor were able to engage and keep one emperor busy each.

Cup Demon and the berserk Gold General did not engage in the proceedings of the battlefield yet, though. As if they commanded the charge, they just watched and enjoyed the anarchic display down below.

Moment Queen was in the midst of combat against a duo of super creatures that had both opened nine gene locks. The rider was called Bug Knight, and the super creature it rode upon was called Toxic Bug.

The swarm of virulent insects almost choked the skies with their numbers, and the host was so thick, it was as if they formed a net over the entire shelter and the area surrounding it. Those who had been occupying the shelter were stuck fighting for their lives, whether they liked it or not.

All the occupants aside from the silver fox and Purple Emperor, that was. If things turned too awry and they either had to flee or die, only those two would likely be able to make an escape.

Moment Queen could only hope Han Sen would heed her call and return soon, but with how fast things were going wrong and how far away her master had traveled, she believed she'd be dead alongside the rest when he finally made it back.

Snowball was, of course, hiding as all this transpired. Blue Dinosaur was doing its best to withstand the punishing might of the three super creatures that had made it their target.

Baby Ghost was still weak, despite the time that had elapsed since his suffering, but he wasn't idle. He was currently being chased around by a snake-like super creature that had nine gene locks open.

Holy Rhino was the one beacon of hope for the tired battlers that did their best to defend the shelter. It repeatedly flashed its heals across the battlescape, doing its best to aid each of its allies.

The swarm of enemies and the damage they dealt would eventually catch up with them, but thus far, the only reason they were all still standing was because of the healing the Holy Rhino was able to dish out.

“Kill that rhino.” Cup Demon smiled as he issued the command, knowing the felling of the rhino would be enough to crush their morale and lead to their submitting.

“Yes.” Gold General did as it was bidden, and began its approach to the rhino.

Moment Queen saw him heading for their most valuable ally, but painfully realized they did not have the manpower to spare to save it. Gold General could not be stopped.

Seeing the Gold General about to strike the Holy Rhino, a silver light streaked by it.

Taking notice of this silver phantom, Gold General turned around to see the light zip upwards into the skies above him.

“You shouldn't be here!” the silver light cried out, as its form manifested in front of Gold General.

“Yes.” Gold General smiled.

Gold General's body was bulky, and he looked heavy and cumbersome. But its appearance betrayed its true nature, which made it faster than most would imagine.

Xie Qing King was the silver light, and he roared as he threw a silver-wreathed punch at the golden fist that was also headed his way.

Boom!

The collision of their punches generated a most spectacular, balance-upsetting shockwave across the battlefield. Xie Qing King himself was sent backwards, barreling across the ground and through a building which then fell apart on top of him.

“Yes.” Gold General then resumed its approach to the Holy Rhino.

Boom!

The rubble that composed a destroyed building was sent flying all around like artillery, as a bloodied Xie Qing King emerged from the ruins.

The silver light that fueled the mad spirit was growing in volume.

“\*sshole! You better pay for my shirt you just tore. This was a special crafting of the Alliance; 60% cotton, 40% polyester, boy!” Xie Qing King leaped into the air with a fist primed to knock Gold General’s head clean off its anchoring shoulders.

The silver light was so strong, it sent ripples through the fabric of the space they occupied.

The Gold General did not feel threatened, though, and he turned to repeat his previous performance. He threw a punch to meet with the new one that was coming.

Boom!

The silver light was like a super volcano, spitting out a torrent of lava that could melt the hardest of metals. And so, this silver leaped onto the Gold General in a bid to ravage its body.



“This isn’t even my final form!” Xie Qing King was gasping after unleashing that amount of power, but he did his best to keep his cool and spout a one-liner like his favorite humans from fiction did.

But when the silver light faded, it revealed Gold General who was simply hovering in the air unharmed.

Xie Qing King was stunned. The most powerful attack he could unleash was proven ineffective against the foe; this was something that had never happened before.

“Yes.” Gold General’s eyes blazed with the fire of murder, and he launched a punch targeting Xie Qing King’s head.

“Alu-Alu-Alu!” Xie Qing King used his silver light to deflect the incoming fist.

In the midst of the collision that ensued, more buildings collapsed. Pillars broke apart and tumbled over.

Pang!

Xie Qing King was thrown far backwards into a palace, the impact prompting him to spit out more blood.

# Chapter 1312 - Fighting with Full Power

## Chapter 1312: Fighting with Full Power

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Gold General landed in front of Xie Qing King's battered and bloodied body. With each step, cracks formed on the ground, as an extra to his intimidating approach.

"Yes." Gold General laughed and threw a wretched punch towards Xie Qing King.

Xie Qing King blazed his silver light as he quickly summoned the fumes of power that resided within him and punched back at the wicked foe that had beaten him.

He used every last ounce of power he could muster, going into this strike with the belief it could be his last. With great anger for the misdeed done upon him and what could possibly happen to everyone else in the shelter, he gave it his all.

"Alu-Alu-Alu-Alu!"

That complete release of strength led to a most magnificent display, as it leveled the palace and ruined everything around the two spirits that stood before each other.

Xie Qing King would never throw in the towel, even if the reaper had come knocking. Even if he was to stumble and fall, he'd do what he could to get the last laugh.

Gold General continued to smile as he broke the silver light that came for him. Then he broke it again, as Xie Qing King punched and punched with lesser strength each time.

There was a big difference between nine and ten gene locks, and that was the difference that separated the two. It was to be expected, though; after all, Gold General was Cup Demon's most favored subordinate. He was highly cherished and well looked after.

Xie Qing King had not opened his tenth gene lock, and despite fully acknowledging the power gap between the two, he did not concede. He wasn't going to, and he never would. Even with his body broken, he wasn't going to stop.

"End this pathetic display!" Cup Demon shouted, as he flew down towards the silver fox.

Cup Demon had come to realize Little Silver was the strongest out of all the creatures and spirits that populated the shelter.

And what's more, the ten gene lock emperor that had been going up against the furry blighter was now on the rails. The silver fox, with the repeated heals it kept on receiving, was still as fit as a fiddle.

"It's over..." Moment Queen sighed, wondering whether or not she should try to escape now before it was too late.

Moving Star Shelter had no spirit stone, so there was nothing tying anyone there. And neither did anyone have to worry a conquering of the shelter would result in Han Sen dying through the loss of a spirit stone.

Regardless of what could happen next, death would be the prevailing factor. It was an uphill battle against a force containing several times their strength and numbers. They had lost well before it began. Staying there could only lead to one thing, and that was them dying a fruitless death.

Death could come for her even if she did try to escape, but it was better than the 100% certainty she would be killed by remaining.

If Moment Queen was the master of the shelter, she would command those defending there to flee. And if anything happened to the silver fox right now, she didn't think Han Sen would show much mercy to her or anyone else.

But Moment Queen was out of ideas on how she could remedy the situation or at the very least save the fox under fire.

No matter how strong Little Silver was, there was no way he could fight an emperor with ten gene locks open and the third Son of God at the same time.

But just as she saw Cup Demon approach the silver fox, something else appeared to stop the leading spirit.

Moment Queen was unable to fathom who might have come to their aid so suddenly.

It was a little girl Moment Queen saw, one with a purple horn, purple hair, and amethyst eyes. In her hands was her signature weapon, the Bone Dagger. She looked like the human girl that always used to accompany Han Sen and rarely spoke.

Moment Queen had never seen her like this before, and she couldn't be sure it was Zero due to her lifeforce being rather different.

But even if it was, she didn't think it mattered too much. She didn't think Zero was all that powerful, even in this new form she was taking on. There was no way she could hope to stop Cup Demon Emperor's approach, she thought. The little girl must just want to do her part, or something like that. If now was the end, it was now or never, anyway.

As Moment Queen pondered this peculiarity, she saw Cup Demon Emperor frown, commanding a legion of bugs to intercept her.

His command to the bugs was fast, almost panicked, yet in the face of all those insects, the little girl's resolve did not change. It was almost creepy, seeing how emotionless she was in the field of battle. She lifted her dagger as a red light began to gleam across it.

The light pierced through the host of bugs before her, with its ultimate target lying past them, in the region of Cup Demon Emperor's forehead.

Cup Demon Emperor evaded the red light that came for him, but somehow he hadn't. It was perplexing for Moment Queen herself to see. She had seen the spirit dodge, but somehow, the red light had still gotten him.

The mantra that said the Falsified-Sky power never missed was as accurate as ever.

"No way." Moment Queen was audibly amazed by what she saw. Never in her wildest dreams could she expect or even believe what her very own eyes were telling her; the quiet little girl that followed Han Sen around was able to one-hit kill an emperor such as that.

With one blink-and-you'll-miss-it hit, Cup Demon Emperor's lid had been peeled.

Pang!

Cup Demon Emperor exploded before everyone, which led to all the bugs vanishing with him.

Not long after, though, another crowd of bugs appeared. And out of that crowd came Cup Demon Emperor once more.

"You are strong, but you cannot kill me!" The newborn Cup Demon summoned a host of bugs once more.

This time, he watched her dagger closely. He hadn't been sure of what killed him earlier, so now he wanted to see.

Zero's expressionless face looked as unconcerned as ever, and so she simply raised the dagger up and lobbed it towards him.

...

Gold General accepted the order and flashed with a gold light, ready to finish off Xie Qing King.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

Gold General punched Xie Qing King a few times, breaking most of the bones in his body.

Xie Qing King could no longer stand, as he had been damaged too much.

He wanted to stand and fight for the security of the shelter, but he was bleeding profusely and the lights in his eyes were starting to dim.

Gold General jumped up, ready to land his feet on Xie Qing King's head and break it open like a pinata.

Unable to dodge or do anything to repel this foe, Xie Qing King just watched the feet descend.

# Chapter 1313 - Three Chapters and You're Out!

## Chapter 1313: Three Chapters and You're Out!

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

A big white sphere appeared before Xie Qing King's eyes. The feet of his nemesis were continuing their descent, but they came into contact with the orb which plushily pushed down on Xie Qing King's face to cushion the blow. He was still alive.

Gold General raised his legs once more. Even if a ball-like cushion had come to soften the blow, he thought it curious how it had not been broken by his supercharged curb stomp.

After lifting up his leg, the squishy white thing returned to its spherical shape as if it had not been harmed in the slightest. The orb then began to circle around Xie Qing King, hoping to protect him from any further hits.

Snowball had spent most of his time with Xie Qing King, and they had fought alongside each other under dire circumstances once before. He was worried for his wellbeing, and despite being a scaredy-cat, even Snowball wasn't going to stand idly by while his friend suffered such terrible wrath.

Snowball used to find himself getting bullied in the shelter when he first came into Han Sen's care. After befriending Xie Qing King, though, this negative treatment stopped. And ever since then, it was only Bao'er who took the occasional time out to exercise her frustrations and bully Snowball.

Snowball was afraid of stepping out, risking his life for others. But he couldn't bear the thought of letting Xie Qing King die when he had the chance to do something. So, with a grand mustering of courage, he shielded himself in the white sphere, ran out to Xie Qing King, and tried to be as spry as he could to protect him.

Woof! Woof! Woof!

The furry creature's fear was greater than ever now that he was in harm's way, but he still jovially barked at Xie Qing King to let him know that he was there, and in delight at knowing that his initial rescue had been a success.

But Xie Qing King was injured too badly to respond, and he couldn't stand up, either.

Gold General looked at the white orb with much disdain and tried to curb stomp Xie Qing King again. Snowball quickly dashed beneath where the foot was to land and blocked the attempt. The ball was pushed down a great deal, but it did not break.

Gold General did this many times, and he tried stomping the white sphere multiple times in a row. As much as he was surprised, he was frustrated at his inability to break the white orb that taunted him.

Again and again, he stomped on the white sphere like a raving lunatic. But still, the orb held strong.

Gold General then tried something else, and he pulled out a golden spike from beneath his gauntlets. It was like a terrifying cocktail stick.

As if he was going to fiercely pop a balloon, he leaped towards the white ball and drove the spike into it like a stake would be driven into the heart of an incapacitated vampire before it woke.

The sphere was flattened, but not to the point it could pop just yet. Acknowledging the need for more strength, Gold General pushed down harder on the orb.



Like a mist of chalk, white dust began to clog the immediate vicinity as Gold General continued to press his sharp golden prod into Snowball's snowball. After an extra loud pang sound, the orb popped open to reveal the furry little critter that had been pestering Gold General. It came rolling out the orb roughly.

Gold General kicked Snowball away, as if he was simple vermin that was no longer worth his time.

The kick was a rough one, though. Snowball was sent coursing through a number of concrete walls before coming to a stop, shivering on the precipice of death.

The Holy Rhino immediately applied a heal on the creature, but it'd take a while for it to get back on its feet. And a restoration of its courage was another matter entirely.

Gold General now walked over to the Holy Rhino and tried to kill it, as it had initially sought to do.

"Stop!" A voice sounded from directly behind the general.

Gold General turned to see the bloodied, broken-bodied Xie Qing King standing there. His eyes gleamed with silver, wanting to make one last effort before submitting to the cold embrace of death.

"Yes." Gold General threw a punch towards Xie Qing King's head, in one last bid to destroy the noggin he so much loathed.

Xie Qing King was trembling with the last bit of power he wished to exhaust on his foe. He also knew there'd be no turning back now, as an attempt to dodge or block the attack would be futile.

One of Snowball's eyes had been squished like jelly after the kick it received earlier, and now, with its other one half-open, it looked at Xie Qing King and barked in sadness.

And unable to dodge the attack, all Xie Qing King could do now was hope he had bought the Holy Rhino enough time to supply everyone with what they needed, and for Han Sen to possibly return before it was too late.

Seeing the fist bear down on him, ready to finish him off, Xie Qing King looked at it with wide eyes. He wanted to see that which was trying to kill him; he wasn't going to turn away. And as he watched it come, he watched as another fist reached out from nowhere and blocked it.

Gold General was as shocked as Xie Qing King was, acknowledging it was Xie Qing King's own hand that had somehow stopped the hit despite his grievous injuries.

Xie Qing King grabbed the fist and smiled with a seething hiss.

"In my comic, sh\*t characters like you don't survive more than three chapters," Xie Qing King said, as his lips formed a faint smirk.

"Yes." Gold General threw another fist at Xie Qing King.

Xie Qing King grabbed this fist, too, and said, "I was going to be nice and let you live, despite the fact you're some emperor's yes-man jellyfish. But then you go and hit my little homey over there? Bruh, you done goofed. It's time to write you out of this. I'll see you on the cutting room floor."

After that, Xie Qing King's body blazed with a silver light unlike anything anyone had ever witnessed before.

"No." Gold General could feel Xie Qing King unleashing the true extent of his powers, and he could quickly feel that strength overwhelming his own.

His hands were like chains, latched tightly around his fists. There was no escape.

Gold General, in his panic, tried to do all that he could to break free. He began swinging his legs like a madman in a bid to escape.

Gold General was happy that Xie Qing King had not tried to dodge his fierce kneeing, but that slight modicum of joy turned to shock and fright a second later.

His knee was only one inch away from striking Xie Qing King's belly, but it could go no further.

No matter what he tried, his knee kept stopping one inch short of its target.

"No!" Gold General was terrified. Loss was something he rarely felt, and more than anything right now, all he wanted to do was leave.

He wanted to leave, but Xie Qing King's grasp was too tight and forbade him from doing so.

"No!" Gold General could not repel the power, and he was dragged closer and closer into the silver sun before him.

Boom!

Gold General was pulled into the silver star, resulting in a devastating explosion that turned the entire sky silver.

"Argh!" Gold General let out one last scream of agony. A second later, it was cut short.

Moment Queen herself was shocked seeing this, and she watched as half the shelter was turned to gravel and dirt by the release of that power.

Everyone fell back seeing this. A giant crater was all that remained where that power had been unleashed, and at its center stood Xie Qing King. And that was all.

Next, Xie Qing King pulled out a cigar and lit it. With a deep inhale and a puff of outward smoke, he said, "Oh, I know what the ladies like. And to all you who seek to push their luck like the Golden Dong did? Listen up, because you don't get to fight the author and expect to win, boys and girls. "

Xie Qing King gave Snowball a thumbs up.

Snowball came crawling out of the rubble, wishing to give a reply. But then, he saw Xie Qing King suddenly collapse as a stream of silver blood began to pour out of him.

# Chapter 1314 - Indestructible Cup

## Chapter 1314: Indestructible Cup

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Moment Queen was overjoyed for a short while. She had not expected Xie Qing King would be able to actually open ten gene locks and defeat Gold General.

But whether or not he'd live to see another day had yet to be determined. He had exhausted far too much strength and energy in unleashing that devastating hit, and it had left him on death's door. At the very least, he had helped turn the tides on the enemy and give them a hope of pulling through to emerge victorious.

"If that little girl can drive the final few nails into Demon Cup Emperor's coffin, we might just pull through this," Moment Queen thought to herself, as she looked on Zero with hopeful eyes.

Cup Demon Emperor had been killed by the Bone Dagger again, but just like last time, he had been brought to life out of another bug.

He had been killed four times by now, but no matter what Zero did, he kept coming back a few seconds later.

It was as if a bug took on his appearance, lifeforce, and everything about him. They behaved like him and even made use of his powers to the same strength and extent.

Moment Queen watched the bugs intently, whenever she could. There had to be something she could learn through observation, a trick or a puzzle she could decipher, which could lead to a solution they could employ in taking out Cup Demon Emperor for good.

The bugs that turned into Cup Demon Emperor did not look all that special compared to the several others that were buzzing around. It seemed to her as if any random bug of his could serve as a re-animation host.

“What is this power he wields? Gah! We need information if we are to solve this conundrum.” Moment Queen wracked her mind for a possible solution.

She watched the proceedings for a while, but she was unable to learn anything.

If Serpent Throne was with them, things would be considerably easier, she believed.

Moment Queen wondered where it was, and recalled it was currently in Thunder Hell Shelter. Even if it was to come over and aid in the battle, it would take a good long while to arrive. There was a great distance separating this shelter from the others.

Cup Demon Emperor frowned, seeing his beloved Gold General be killed.

For a berserk super creature like that to be killed by a spirit that had just opened ten gene locks, he thought it was humiliating.

“I need to hurry up and end all these vermin,” Cup Demon Emperor said to himself, as his eyes flashed with an ominous thunder.

Suddenly, countless bugs appeared, each of them turning into a carbon copy of Cup Demon Emperor. They all flew forward in a swarm to put an end to the girl that had caused him so much strife.

Moment Queen’s face turned grim when she saw this. She thought he could only copy himself once.

But all of a sudden, there were now six Cup Demon Emperors coming for the girl. With the real one, that made seven.

She observed each of them, noting how they were all as powerful as each other, all as powerful as the real Cup Demon Emperor.

Moment Queen was worried, thinking the girl might end up getting killed. The girl had defied her expectations, but what she was faced with now was far greater than anything that had come before.

But with events concerning Zero, a defiance of expectations was a common occurrence. Moment Queen almost had her socks blown off, when she saw Zero slay each and every copy of Cup Demon Emperor with ease. It truly was as if she was swatting a bunch of bothersome flies.

Every time she attacked, there'd be one Cup Demon Emperor less to deal with.

But when these Cup Demon Emperor copies died, more and more were summoned to take their places.

Moment Queen was flabbergasted. Even when she was at her strongest, at peak performance before her fall from grace, not even she had achieved such wild amounts of power.

Although the girl could not kill Cup Demon Emperor entirely, she had easily exerted what was necessary to do so many times over. And she had greatly suppressed Cup Demon Emperor and his plans by killing him over and over, not letting him go free to deal with other matters on the battlefield.

“So, how do we kill him once and for all?” Moment Queen was still searching for the answer.

She noticed ten was the max number of copies he could create of himself at any given time.

“I may not know what power he possesses, but there is no way he can keep respawning so easily. Unless his true body is not connected to these or something? Would that mean none of those bodies are real? And if that was so, where does his true self lie?” Moment Queen’s mind was a tangled brush of questions right now.

Moment Queen’s eyes then flashed. In her mind, she recorded the precise moment a bug turned into a copy of Cup Demon Emperor.

She kept replaying the sight in her mind, over and over again, desperate to learn something new or find the trick to this entire shenanigan.

And eventually, she did catch something strange.

She smiled, thinking she might have learned something. She said to herself, “They really aren’t real. They’re little more than doppelgangers.”

Moment Queen was not entirely correct. If it was a doppelganger, Zero would have been able to kill the real one just as easily. The Asura Sutra could destroy the spirit stone when killing the spirit itself, after all.

The fabricated emperors were like pets of Cup Demon Emperor himself.

He placed his power in one bug and turned it into a copy of himself. When that “cup” was killed, he could make another one just as easily as he had made the first.

And because Cup Demon Emperor had opened ten gene locks, he could create ten active cups at the same time.

Unfortunately, that did not matter much. Moment Queen only wanted to find out where the real Cup Demon Emperor was. Cut off the head of the snake, and the body dies, after all.

Suddenly, she smiled again, saying, “Aha! I found you.”



# Chapter 1315 - Godslayer Legend

## Chapter 1315: Godslayer Legend

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Moment Queen had been looking for the true spirit, but in her constant re-watches of the video she had recorded in her mind, she did notice something.

With every bug that became Cup Demon Emperor, she saw another smaller bug writhe around them. It was like a little football, but its dominant color was black, and it possessed a cup on its back.

It was camouflaged well, so it didn't stick out. That was why spotting it had been so difficult and it had taken so long, but whenever a bug became a cup, that little one was around it.

Unfortunately, finding it was difficult, and she didn't think she could keep an eye on it alone.

Before the bugs became copies of Cup Demon Emperor, the little bug that possessed a cup on its back was similar to a chimney that was emitting black smoke.

It disappeared quickly, and then, the bugs that were around it would become those copies of Cup Demon Emperor.

"That must be it!" Moment Queen watched it intently now, with her own two eyes. She was able to spot it every now and again, emitting the black smoke like a puff of perfume.

And then, when this occurred, she'd see the big bugs in its vicinity transform and take on the shape of Cup Demon Emperor.

She didn't take action just yet, though. It'd be impossible for her to walk up and kill it, considering how agile it was. She knew she should take her time and not be so hasty.

Seeing the little girl do her thing, Moment Queen decided to teleport next to her.

Then, over the fraction of a second, she went elsewhere right past her. But just before she did this, her lips swiftly moved to speak and provide Zero the intel she sought to impart.

With how quickly she was going, any onlookers would only see Moment Queen hurriedly speed right past her.

The bug knight Moment Queen was still dealing with eventually caught up to her, spitting out silk in an attempt to trap her.

Moment Queen evaded everything it tried to do effortlessly, and unbeknownst to her opponent, she was still secretly keeping an eye on the little girl and her own dilemma.

But more importantly, she was keeping track of where the black bug with a cup on its back was scurrying to.

Suddenly, Moment Queen teleported to the black bug and used her geno sword to stab it.

Dong!

Moment Queen was incredibly fast, and before the eyes of the opponent, it was as if she had vanished into thin air.

Unfortunately, her sword was unable to pierce the shell of the little bug. And while that was dismaying, it was enough. That was because she had left an ugly white mark across the carapace, which worked against its black camouflage.

The bug was maddened by what she had tried to do, though. Like the exhaust of a humvee or the flue of an upset volcano, it began emitting its black smoke everywhere.

Moment Queen quickly dashed away from the smoke, not wanting to hang around and find out what effects it might have on her. But the bug wasn't keen to let her transgression slide. With great anger, it made the decision to chase after Moment Queen, but it was all too late. A Bone Dagger had pinned it in its place.

The bug squealed and squirmed for a couple of seconds, before exploding into a thick, soupy, red haze. When the bug died, all the Cup Demon Emperor copies went with it. They all went up in a puff of smoke.

And then, in tandem, the enemies that had come to the shelter sought to flee the battle. In great terror and fright, the host that had come to conquer the shelter began running away in every direction they could.

Moment Queen immediately started killing them as they went, and picked off any stragglers she could.

In Cup Demon Shelter, there was a robed spirit staring at a can. Inside the can were three black bugs with cups on their backs.

“The heir of Godslayer Luo has revealed himself. My Cup Demon has died; send word. I am sure the emperors of this realm will relish the opportunity to aid me.” The spirit smiled. And then, many black bugs began to fly out from underneath his fingers.

In Moving Star Shelter, Snowball and Xie Qing King clutched each other tightly as they were electrocuted back to full health.

They were the ones who had been injured the most, and the silver fox was keen—almost too keen—to help them recover.

“I'm groovy! I'm fit as a fiddle!” Xie Qing King pleaded, beneath the brutality of the electricity he was being forced to endure.

Unheeding, the silver fox continued shocking them both back to full health.

Woof! Snowball said, in a half-squeal.

Moment Queen performed a quick headcount and noted not many had died, primarily through the healing distributed by the Holy Rhino and the silver fox. Unfortunately, the shelter itself was in wild disarray. There was little of it left following the carnage.

They had managed to kill seven creatures all in all, but the strongest of them had been vaporized by Xie Qing King. There was not a trace of its body left to be found.

The black-haired lady Zero was busy preparing food, as everyone regained some happiness in the jovial mood brought on by victory. Moment Queen stared at the girl for a while, thinking about how much she admired her. She knew the girl was the purple-haired lady.

Even Dry Bone King looked at her with admiration.

They were all shocked by Zero's performance that day, and how after all the time they had spent together, they had not known the full extent of what she could do. She wasn't just the near-mute cook Han Sen kept as a companion. There was something special about her, that was for sure.

Across the Third God's Sanctuary, black bugs were individually being sent to emperor shelters.

"Gu Demon, what are you up to?" an emperor asked, while looking at the bug.

The bug then displayed a video of Zero fighting ten Cup Demon Emperors, all at once.

"Godslayer Luo?" the emperor said, as he stared at Zero with a sudden feeling of contempt.

"The heir of Godslayer Luo has come."

"I would like to see the true extent of his power."

“The time for revenge has come.”

...

Across all the emperor shelters, their rulers all looked to be in shock.

# Chapter 1316 - One Versus the Whole Sanctuary

## Chapter 1316: One Versus the Whole Sanctuary

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

It took Han Sen four days to return to Moving Star Shelter.

By the time he got back, the fight was already over and the crisis had been averted, or at the very least met head-on during his absence and resolved in a massive battle he had missed out on.

When Han Sen returned, though, he wasn't exactly delighted at the results. Before him lay the ruins and remnants of what was once a glorious and immaculately conceived and constructed shelter. And in the midst of the ruins was Xie Qing King, who seemed to be enjoying a nice, cold beer. Still, he was glad the place had been saved and his companions had pulled through.

"Good job." Han Sen gave him a high-five.

Han Sen had heard what had transpired through Thorn Queen, especially what Xie Qing King had managed pull off in order to kill Gold General.

"I am Xie Qing King, not Xie Qing Emperor," Xie Qing King said.

"I thought you were a super emperor now!" Han Sen said, in hysterics.

Fortunately, no one had died during the siege. An incredible thing, too, given how hairy things became. Having the silver fox and the Holy Rhino around to heal was a brilliant thing, and they had both proven themselves to be invaluable assets to the composition of Han Sen's primary force, despite Xie Qing King's personal feelings towards Little Silver's shock therapy treatment.

The talent of healing was quite rare, overall. Individually, such creatures had a hard time surviving due to their weakness in attacking.

And because of that, it was difficult for them to level up.

Nine gene lock creatures like the Holy Rhino were an extremely rare find, and it was no wonder its original owner had gone to such lengths to procure it.

Saint Fan himself made sure to use the Holy Rhino a lot, too, and it had proven a great asset for him, before his death.

Han Sen, Thorn Queen, and Xie Qing King were having a merry chat when Moment Queen exited the spirit hall, heading in their direction. Moment Queen didn't seem like her usual self, though. In fact, she was looking quite grim. It prompted the interest and concern of those talking.

"Can someone tell me who Godslayer Luo is?" Moment Queen asked.

Moment Queen was in the Second God's Sanctuary when Godslayer Luo was in the third, so it wasn't too surprising to learn she did not know much about him.

"A human elite; why? What's wrong?" Han Sen thought her asking such a question was strange. Something was amiss.

Moment Queen pointed at Zero and said, "I just returned from the spirit base. All the spirits there are saying she is the heir of this Godslayer Luo guy, and that they're all planning to kill her as revenge or something."

“Define the all that is planning to kill her.”

Han Sen knew this was going to happen, one way or another. Spirits were quite vengeful creatures, but none had yet learned he was the true heir to Godslayer Luo.

He didn't expect this to become an issue this far down the line, though, prompted by a misunderstanding.

Still, he wasn't too afraid. Han Sen was an incredibly mighty person now, and he'd do whatever it took to protect Zero, provided she even needed protection—the wild and wonderful thing she was.

Moment Queen went ahead to say, “All the spirits want to kill Zero. They know we are in her company. We're on our own out here. This is bad!”

“Well, what can we do about it? We're not feeding Zero to the dogs, if that's what your poisonous heart is contemplating,” Han Sen mused.

Moment Queen suggested, “We go into hiding. We go underground, like, literally. We give this dump up for now. Go to the underground shelter, have a nice cold pint, and wait for all this to blow over.”

“And what about the humans we've ensured the security of?” Han Sen asked.

Han Sen had asserted control and assured the safety of many shelters by this point. There were many humans, far more than the underground shelter could offer refuge to.

“Maybe they can go hide in that Alliance place Xie Qing King likes to drone on about?” Moment Queen offered.

Han Sen rejected the idea, saying, “No. If we lose the shelters, we might as well off them ourselves.”

Moment Queen said, “I fear you are having difficulty grasping the gravitas of the situation here. There are at least a dozen emperors coming, all looking to plant Zero's head on a pike.



She's a remarkable fighter, I'll give her that, but this is a threat that is too much for any one person to even dream of defeating."

"I'll help her fight, and fine: tell the humans to return to the Alliance while we sort this out," Han Sen conceded.

"And how do you hope to stop this enemy force? It'll only take one punch off one of them to end our lives," Moment Queen thought Han Sen was overestimating his own talent. He was jeopardizing everything by being so cocky and boisterous, she believed.

Moment Queen composed herself and then said, "The second, fourth, fifth, and seventh Son of Gods are on their way. We hide or we die, it's that simple!"

"Let them come. I will kill them all," Han Sen said, casually.

"Yeah, what are you fussing about? Back in the day, when I had to face a siege, I didn't have any fancy-schmancy super creatures to heal. We had sticks! Two sticks, and a rock for the whole shelter—and we had to share the rock! Buck up, girl, you are one very lucky spirit!" Xie Qing King said, chucking the remainder of his beer away. It was difficult to tell if he was being serious or not.

"This is madness!" Moment Queen had no clue what was going through their minds anymore.

"Madness? This is the Third God's Sanctuary! Have some godd\*mn faith, Moment Queen. I have a plan! So, for now, go and tell humans to return to the Alliance. Things are going to heat up, of course, but we've weathered worse storms than this. They will not crush us," Han Sen said.

Moment Queen was unable to convince them to change their course of action, so she ended up having no choice but to abide by their decision. She notified the other shelters as she was told to.

Han Sen then got deep into planning out how he was going to defeat what was coming and turn the tides in his favor. He wanted to take over the entire sanctuary, anyway.

Han Sen had opened ten gene locks with Jadeskin, and with Little Angel by his side, slaying emperors should prove no problem, he thought.

With Zero and the silver fox's help, he wagered he'd be able to take on thirty emperors without even breaking a sweat.

Thorn Queen came to Han Sen in a bit of a rush, and then she presented the snake egg. There were cracks running along the shell, suggesting it was about to hatch.

Not long after, it all came apart as a red-scaled dragon emerged, saying, "Oh yeah! I'm back."

Han Sen smiled and said, "Well, you just remember to keep your end of this bargain. We made a deal, remember?"

"Of course! A hundred years is nothing. You are too kind!" Dragon King was starting to talk more like a human now.

# Chapter 1317 - Asura's Betrayal

## Chapter 1317: Asura's Betrayal

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Well, now that I know you’re on my side, I have a problem you might be able to help me with.” Han Sen went on to tell Dragon King about the coming siege Moment Queen had reported.

“Are you saying the entire Third God’s Sanctuary is against us? And who is Godslayer Luo, anyway?” Dragon King asked, with widened eyes.

“He was a human who slaughtered a bunch of spirits in this place,” Han Sen explained succinctly.

“Are you sure? How could he have triggered the ire of so many emperors if all he did was go about killing and conquering, very much like what you have done?” Dragon King thought it was quite strange.

Han Sen admitted, “I don’t know the full story behind it, I’ll be honest. But to make so many spirits and emperors hate him, he must have done something far worse than kill a bunch of pompous spirits. This is unusual, I’ll confess.”

“This...” Dragon King did not believe he was hearing the truth. That wasn’t to say he believed Han Sen was lying, mind.

Han Sen then slowly started to say, “I have heard that Godslayer Luo wields the power of Asura.”

“Pah! Don’t feed me that cowpat. I’m the only person in existence who knows the true power of Asura,” Dragon King said, with confidence.

“Isn’t it the Asura Sutra? And you’re the sole one? How can you know, but not the other generals?” Han Sen asked.

“The Asura Sutra is...” Dragon King’s talk suddenly trailed off. When he resumed his speech, he said, “How dare you! Stop trying to trick me into telling you. This Godslayer chap couldn’t have the power of Asura, because he isn’t Asura.”

“The Asura Sutra isn’t even that good. Zero learned it, and all she did was go a little hyper and kill a spirit. That’s what has prompted all the other emperors to take up arms and go after her. It’s a little too much of a coincidence, though, don’t you think?” Han Sen explained further.

“But humans are unable to learn the Asura Sutra,” Dragon King said, resolutely.

Han Sen then went to find Zero and bring her before Dragon King so she could demonstrate the Asura powers she could wield.

“Impossible! Impossible. Impossible! Impossible. Impossible! How are humans able to practice the Asura Sutra?! Impossible. Impossible! Impossible,” Dragon King repeated, as if the shock had thrown him into a daze.

“Godslayer Luo’s Falsified-Sky Sutra is practically the same as the Asura Sutra,” Han Sen told him.

“You’re talking crap.” Dragon King refused to believe what he was hearing.

Han Sen smiled and said, "I have a blood relation with Godslayer Luo; I am the true heir. It isn't Zero. And I have read the Falsified-Sky Sutra and I can confirm, 100%, they are one and the same."

Dragon King didn't even say anything in response to this claim.

So, Han Sen spoke again, telling him, "My sister has practiced the Falsified-Sky Sutra, and I have seen her use it in action. The powers are the same, and now, I have a personal stake in all this trouble. The last thing I want, when she comes here to the Third God's Sanctuary, is for her to suffer what I am about to go through. I don't want emperors looking to bully her because of a skill she possesses."

Dragon King appeared to be conflicted, but shock was the prevailing emotion. And he was feeling so much shock, he could hardly speak.

Han Sen went on to say, "In the Alliance, there is another race of beings. They aren't human, and they are whom we call shura. The Falsified-Sky Sutra was retrieved from a tomb belonging to one of their perished kings."

Dragon King finally responded, and he asked, "What do they look like? These... shura?"

Han Sen described their appearance, and Dragon King's face distorted.

"Can you tell me if there is a relation between the shura and this stuff?" Han Sen asked.

Dragon King told Han Sen, "I don't know why I..."

"If you don't help me find a solution to this problem of ours, it's us versus the rest of the sanctuary. We're both in the same boat here," Han Sen said.

Dragon King nibbled his lips before talking again. "Okay, tell me what you want to know. Personally, I don't think anything I tell you will be of any service, but if peace of mind is enough, then I am here for your elucidation."

"Tell me what you can, then," Han Sen said.

Dragon King sighed and said, “Fine. Even if didn’t tell you, the truth would have to come out eventually.”

Dragon King went quiet for a while, as if he was composing what he was about to say. Then, after a period of silence elapsed, he said, “You were right. Mister Ancient Devil summoned a demi-god with a Demi-God Geno Core, but you were wrong in the suggestion that he used us as the sacrifice. He was able to summon the super creatures and spirits necessary, but that aside, he required my help.”

“Help?” Han Sen did not understand what help Dragon King could provide, or if the summoning of a demi-god even required help when he was able to do it so simply.

Dragon King said, “I told you that demi-gods will help you after being summoned. But, as with all things, it depends on their mood on that particular day. And what’s more, Ancient Devil Emperor did not summon a demi-god for aid.”

“What did he want, then?” Han Sen had a guess in mind, but he still wanted to ask for confirmation.

Dragon King said, “He wanted to kill the demi-god and take the core for himself.”

Han Sen was able to guess this, but still, hearing that was what Ancient Devil Emperor wished to do was rather unnerving to hear.

“And what happened then? Did he succeed?” Han Sen asked.

“Of course,” Dragon King paused, and then went on to say, “Well, success is all relative.”

“And what is that supposed to mean?” Han Sen frowned.

“Mister Ancient Devil did trick the demi-god, but it wasn’t him who killed the summoned one. And it wasn’t him who took the core,” Dragon King said.

“Asura?” Han Sen was shocked.

“Yes. He killed the demi-god and took the Demi-God Geno Core. That was what formed the basis of the betrayal incident you have long pestered me about.”

# Chapter 1318 - Strange Demi-God

## Chapter 1318: Strange Demi-God

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Han Sen waited for Dragon King to finish his speech, but he struggled to believe the validity of the tale he had just been told.

If Ancient Devil Emperor wanted to fight a demi-god, would it even be possible for him to be careless enough to allow a subordinate to not only stealing his kill, but take the Demi-God Geno Core, as well?

And if Asura was able to get away with doing so, on the circumstance of what could be considered dumb luck, how could he have been strong enough to turn against Ancient Devil Emperor, so much so that it influenced others to betray their supposed leader, too?

Furthermore, Ancient Devil Emperor already had a Demi-God Geno Core of his own. Why would he risk everything by using it to slay another demi-god, just so he could obtain another?

Just like the jue Han Sen possessed, they weren't artifacts that boosted the abilities of a person in any way.

Dragon King and Yaksha, up to this point, had not spoken a single word concerning the betrayal. Although Dragon King had now stepped forward to elucidate a few minor details, the majority of the mystery Han Sen had long sought to uncover still remained fogged and unlearned.



Han Sen's mind was clogged with a number of questions, just as it always was. And he earnestly hoped Dragon King would be willing to give him the answer he wanted most.

But it seemed as if he had overstepped his own boundaries, because he had reeled back now and quit being so talkative.

He was Han Sen's servant now, though, so Han Sen wasn't going to stop prodding him for more answers. After learning the few tidbits he had, Han Sen was hungry for more. He decided to ask, "How did Asura manage to kill a demi-god? What did he get out of doing that?"

Dragon King's lips trembled and tripped over each other, holding in words that weren't quite willing to part his vocal box. He looked away for a moment, as if to consider what exactly he should say. When he was ready, he turned back to look at Han Sen and said, "It's complicated. The entire thing is like a feverish dream when I remember it now. Truth be told, we weren't entirely sure whether or not it was a demi-god we had actually killed."

Han Sen wasn't really sure what to make of that, so he pushed for more and asked, "Didn't you just say you summoned one? How can you not know you summoned a demi-god, when you went through the necessary steps for the summoning of a demi-god?"

Dragon King was still remaining mum about the crux of the issue, skirting around the subject as best he could.

Han Sen was worried Dragon King would buckle. It was obviously a difficult subject for him to talk about, and it was impressive he had given up as much as information as he had. Han Sen didn't want him retreating back into some sort of shell and refusing to say more.

Dragon King said, "Mister Ancient Devil used the core to summon a demi-god, but it was... weird."

"What was so strange about it?" Han Sen enquired.

Dragon King said, “Mister Ancient Devil planned on summoning a weak demi-god. He could learn the strength of a demi-god by examining their altar before he committed to the summoning ritual.”

“He had more than one Demi-God Geno Core, and eventually, he settled on one for the sacrifice. The altar, however, was so weak that it was unable to consume a super creature that was offered in sacrifice; alive, leastways. And this weakness was reflected in the demi-god himself, when he was fully summoned.”

“No matter how weak demi-gods are, they must have a fitness of at least five thousand. That’s right, isn’t it?” Han Sen asked.

Han Sen had learned about demi-gods through the Ji family. The Fourth God’s Sanctuary’s weakest creatures had a fitness level of five thousand, and that was the bare minimum. Survival in such a place, for any human, was a trial and a half.

Grandpa Ji told Han Sen that even if he did manage to obtain a greater fitness number than five thousand, he should never underestimate the creatures and spirits of that place.

Even if they were weak in the Third God’s Sanctuary, they’d be no laughing matter in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary.

“He was going to use our collective power and geno treasures to kill a demi-god. Even if we were unable to kill the demi-god we summoned, making it bleed and collecting its blood would make the venture worthwhile. After all, it was a being that inhabited the Fourth God’s Sanctuary we were summoning, and it was only natural for us all to be afraid and nervous with the task at hand. But when that demi-god appeared before us, it was already on the precipice of death. Killing it would have been an easy job for any one of us.”

“Whoa, you guys were that lucky?” Han Sen was surprised to hear they were that fortunate.

“Lucky?” Dragon King gave Han Sen a strange look before proceeding to say, “None of his plans were of any worth, so Asura stepped forth and killed it. Then, he took his power! It

was like the savage twist of a knife, and suddenly, there was division in the ranks and contention amongst the generals. A fight broke out, and it resulted in the utter ruin of Ancient Devil Shelter.”

“It sounds like Asura did a good, old-fashioned kill steal. I don’t really see what the big fuss is about. Couldn’t you guys have just talked it out?” Han Sen was a little underwhelmed, learning this was the answer to the mystery he had long wished to be revealed.

Dragon King looked at Han Sen strangely once more, and he told him, “I said the demi-god looked weird, didn’t I?”

“Yeah, weird. As in, it’s weird this emperor we summoned is dying weird, right?” Han Sen said.

“It would have been lucky if that had actually happened.” Dragon King paused and sighed for a brief moment, before explaining, “Before the demi-god died, he said something that chilled our very bones.”

“Okay, and what did he say?” Han Sen asked. He wished Dragon King spoke a little faster, as it aggravated Han Sen when every word and syllable was delivered so slowly.

“He said he was God.” Dragon King’s voice trembled to speak that final word.

“God?!” Han Sen had heard a lot about some figure proclaiming itself to be God, and he didn’t think Dragon King was preaching about the Big Cheese of Christianity when saying this.

It sounded just like the God figure Han Jinzhi was said to have met.

# Chapter 1319 - Completely Erased

## Chapter 1319: Completely Erased

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Well, it might be normal for some demi-gods to refer to themselves as gods, right? It’s in their title, after all. I know enough stuffy spirits around these parts that have a god complex,” Han Sen said, grasping at straws for a possible reason why the spirit might have called itself God.

“Well, those thoughts crossed our minds, too. And thinking it to be arrogance, we wanted to kill it even more. That, however, was when the spirit said something else.” When Dragon King’s sentence came to a close, his face drooped into an unsettling grimace.

Han Sen did not ask or prompt him to tell what was said; he just stared at Dragon King intensely.

With bent vocals, Dragon King stuttered out a few words. He said, “Whoever kills God will be erased.”

Han Sen didn’t think much of it, at first. More than anything, he believed the demi-god that called itself God was merely bluffing. It was like a riff on the cliché of, “If you strike me down, I’ll become more powerful than you could possibly imagine.” That sort of thing.

It would either be that, or “I’ll haunt your \*ss from beyond the grave.”

Dragon King went on to elaborate, given the awkward silence that followed what he had just spoken. He said, “Again, we didn’t care much for what the demi-god said. Asura had heard enough of the pompous spirit he believed it to be, and with great anger, he struck it down. This, of course, was to the grand and terrible displeasure of Mister Ancient Devil.”

“Me and Asura were tight. We were very good friends. That being said, I knew where my allegiances lay, and I did not want to betray Mister Ancient Devil. The others, for whatever reasons compelled them, did not. They were with Asura and immediately started fighting.”

“Asura was the strongest out of us all, though. After he killed the demi-god, that might and power were only amplified.”

“Those who followed him believed Asura would win. And as spirits often do, they gravitated towards the strongest amongst them, which was likely to be him. If Mister Ancient Devil was going to lose, of course the generals would want to support the master that took his place. But that did not come to pass, and shortly after the transgression, he disappeared.” Dragon King almost looked afraid, speaking this.

“What do you mean exactly?” Han Sen asked. The tale was riveting, and he was eager for an elaboration of every detail.

“He disappeared. He vanished. He was simply gone. The prevailing belief over what might have occurred was split between two ideas; either he was taken to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, or he legged it and had no need for anyone else.”

Dragon King’s speech stumbled once more, as it frequently did. After a breath for composure, he went on to say, “Aside from those of us who accompanied Mister Ancient Devil in the hopes of slaying a summoned demi-god, everyone seemed to forget Asura’s existence. He was a famous spirit, and his name was heralded far and wide. But after those events, it was like he had been forgotten about. Everyone forgot who he was! Even spirits who had known him for one-hundred-thousand years forgot the name “Asura.” Neither his creatures nor his heirs recalled who he was. It was just as that frightening spirit had said, before its death... He who killed him would be completely erased!”

“The only ones who remembered him were the generals that were there with him, but even that was only for a brief while. Even they soon forgot.”

Dragon King looked visibly afraid as he told this story, and he leaned closer to tell Han Sen, “Before Asura left, though, he made me swear not to tell anyone what had transpired that day. He also wrote down the sutra on my scale. He told me to look after the people who practiced that power, and while I initially believed him to be talking about his kids, I later learned none of them had practiced his powers.”

“I tried looking for Asura for a long time after, but over time, the notoriety of our band began to fade, too. Even we were forgotten about; Mister Ancient Devil, included. We faded to legend, and then to myth, and then to nothing. The only difference was, we remained here,” Dragon King explained.

Han Sen was shocked, hearing all this. He told him, “Maybe Asura was taken to the Alliance, and the shura are his descendants. And maybe that’s why they cannot enter the sanctuaries. It all adds up!” If the story was true, Han Sen firmly believed that to be the most logical reason. The pieces seemed to fit.

Dragon King said, “You could be right! And if you have shura blood, you can practice the Asura Sutra. I’ve stewed in the memory of this strange affair for far too long, and I think it’s time I myself received some answers.”

Han Sen knew Dragon King had told him everything he could, and there was little more he knew. His mention of the shura blood was curious, but it had thinned and become so light, the relation was practically non-existent.

The one with the true blood relation was the Luo family who followed the shura.

“Maybe I’ll need to enter that shura tomb myself and do a little archaeology if I’m to search for definitive answers. In retrospect, it’s almost a shame I did not associate myself a little more with the Luo family. Given my history and spats with them, I doubt they’d let me

take a peek in their big book of secrets now,” Han Sen’s mind wandered down the various avenues of how he might learn even more.

Han Sen told Dragon King more about the shura and the Falsified-Sky Sutra, after that.

Judging from what he was told, Dragon King started to believe Asura must have indeed gone to the Alliance. But in regards to how that had even happened, he had no clue.

Perhaps he broke through the dimension, but if that was what had happened, Asura would have found himself in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, instead. The demi-god they had killed most certainly had some strange powers.

“I wonder, is Asura still alive?” Han Sen asked himself, fancying an encounter with him one day. He’d have much to ask.

If his spirit stone had not broken, he should still be alive. Provided the rules for spirits still applied, even when they were outside the sanctuaries.

# Chapter 1320 - Another Lock

## Chapter 1320: Another Lock

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“If Ancient Devil Emperor killed a demi-god, what would he gain from obtaining a core and its blood? Minus the whole being erased business, mind you.” Han Sen wondered this, reflecting on all he had been told in his conversation with Dragon King.

With the magnitude of Ancient Devil Emperor power, he was the sort to have no problem ascending to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary and becoming a demi-god. From what he had heard, there would be no need for him to try something as risky as challenging a demi-god in the Third God’s Sanctuary.

There must have been a great benefit or bonus to achieve and retrieve, by willingly summoning a demi-god and attempting to kill one. Even the weakest demi-god would be no laughing matter to deal with.

What transpired after Asura killed the demi-god went completely against what anyone imagined might happen. Even Ancient Devil Emperor must not have expected the results, and so that was a catalyst for Han Sen asking this.

Dragon King answered, saying, “Mister Ancient Devil said spirits and creatures, and now humans I guess, could only open ten gene locks. If you became a demi-god, you were unable to open any more.”



“He must have opened ten of them, yes?” Han Sen asked. He thought this was a given, but asking for confirmation did not hurt.

Dragon King said, “He did, yes. But he was driven by the belief that more could be unlocked.”

“There is an eleventh gene lock?” Han Sen asked.

“Not quite. There is another gene lock, but it isn’t one of simple progression. It operates on a slightly different spectrum,” Dragon King said.

“Okay, and what’s the difference?” This was the first Han Sen was hearing about such a thing, and he was keen to learn more.

“Admittedly, I’m not entirely sure. Mister Ancient Devil didn’t tell us much about it, but other emperors pursued the opening of this gene lock, too.”

Dragon King continued, saying, “Mister Ancient Devil strived tirelessly to open it. He worked on it for the longest time, employing various different means and methods. He never was successful. The demi-god method was his last resort.”

Dragon King did not explain what this special gene lock was, so Han Sen was still at a loss.

“Is No God Emperor like Ancient Devil Emperor, I wonder? Is he going after this special gene lock? The dude wrecks, and he could totally become a demi-god if he wanted to. There has to be something keeping him here, not wanting to ascend just yet.” Han Sen mulled the oddities surrounding his latest nemesis.

Han Sen returned to the Alliance shortly after the discussion was over, at the behest of Ji Ruozhen who had given him a call.

Han Sen picked it up and said, “Hey Dad, how’s Mom?”

Ji Yanran’s mother had been sick for a while. It wasn’t an illness of any life-threatening capacity, but he still thought it polite to ask.

Ji Ruozen seemed to not be in the mood for the exchanging of social niceties, and he immediately asked, “Did you send all those humans back to the Alliance? If you did... is it true?”

“Hmm, that depends. What did you hear?” Han Sen asked.

Ji Ruozen explained to Han Sen, “The spirits believe a child of Godslayer Luo is in one of your shelters, and now they’re out for blood.”

Han Sen told him, “Yes, I sent all the humans back. I’ll get this situation ironed out, though, don’t worry. And when I’ve resolved the matter, they can all go back.”

“Hmm, what are you planning to do?” Ji Ruozen asked.

Han Sen told it to him straight, “Fight, of course!”

“You really think you can pull a feat such as that off? You’ve accomplished things not thought possible, so I won’t doubt you. But you’re certain you can pull this off?” Ji Ruozen sounded worried for Han Sen’s wellbeing.

“Yes, I’m certain.” Han Sen answered Ji Ruozen resolutely, with no room for doubts or second-thoughts.

Ji Ruozen said, “Good. But take care, please. Take a step back and understand the gravitas of this situation, for the entire stake of humanity’s advancement in the Third God’s Sanctuary will be in your hands. You shoulder our future there, right now. If you lose, all will be lost.”

“I understand it well,” Han Sen said.

Ji Ruozen then muttered something inaudible before pausing. As if to compose himself, he then cleared his throat and spoke, “I said that as a president. As a father, it would pain me greatly to... see my daughter be upset.”

“Don’t worry; I understand. I’ll see this through to the end and come away smiling. You have my word on that,” Han Sen spoke with the intent to inspire confidence.

Han Sen went on Skynet next to read the news. Reports of what was going on were everywhere. You’d have to be living beneath a very large rock on some icy asteroid in the distant corners of the galaxy to not know what was happening.

Dismayingly, people thought Han Sen should quit while he was ahead. They thought he shouldn’t stand his ground, and that it would be best to retreat and throw in the towel.

The humans who had been sent to the Alliance were all worried for what their future would hold. If their shelters were lost, then they’d be unable to return, and their time in the sanctuaries was over.

Many professionals analyzed the situation to the best of their abilities, and the general consensus amongst them was that Han Sen should leave, too.

Before things went any further, though, Han Sen decided to have dinner with Ji Yanran. Throughout the meal, her lips staggered on the precipice of saying something. She clearly had something on her mind, but some phantom force stayed her from speaking.

Han Sen decided to approach her from behind, knowing what she was feeling. He embraced her from behind and spoke on her behalf. “Do you believe I can do this?”

“Yes, but I’m afraid,” Ji Yanran said, stroking the arms that caressed her.

“I would never do something that would prevent my return to your loving warmth. I will be careful, I promise. I don’t want my time with you to end, ever. I might not be the strongest, and things might turn awry, but if they do, I’ll run. I’ll run right through the teleporter, through that door, and into your arms. You’ll see me again.” Han Sen leaned down to kiss her, and then said, “Plus, I want a son. I can’t let myself die just yet.”

Ji Yanran laughed and said, “I’d rather a daughter, one that is like Bao’er!”

“I wouldn’t mind a little princess of my own, either. Four or five of them would be ideal, I think. That would sure make for a lively household.”

“Are you sure you don’t just want to revel in the exercise of making so many children?”

“Well, that is always fun.”

“Oh, you have some cheek!”

“Ouch!”

Han Sen then returned to the sanctuary. His companions had been on red alert, not wanting to miss the precise moment an approaching enemy could be spotted. This was not the time for sloppiness nor mistakes.

A few days later, while Han Sen spoke with Xie Qing King, he saw a shadow begin to approach the shelter. It had the intimidating presence of a looming mountain that was set to swallow the earth.

Boom!

A giant landed atop the rubble of the ruined shelter, forming two craters; one for each foot.

# Chapter 1321 - Biggest Problem

## Chapter 1321: Biggest Problem

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Giant God Emperor has come; child of Godslayer Luo, come forth and challenge me!” The spirit’s voice was unbearably loud and frighteningly deep. When he spoke, his voice boomed, and the reverberations rattled one’s chest and shook the land around.

“That’s one big boi!” Han Sen muttered, in half-jest.

“Hey, BFG, how about you tone it down a little? We aren’t deaf!” Xie Qing King said, in immediate response.

Giant God Emperor brought his head down low to meet them. It was so big, it was like a toppling skyscraper swooping down.

“Can it, squirt! I’m already breathing gently and speaking quietly. If you can’t handle it, shove a baton in both your ears,” Giant God Emperor spoke again. Although the words were meant to intimidate, they were really just funny.

He was facing Xie Qing King while he spoke, and with each stressed word, spit was fired at Xie Qing King like heavy rainfall.

“F\*ck you! That’s disgusting. Stop spitting!” Xie Qing King was infuriated by the spittle downpour and sought to throw a punch towards Giant God Emperor.

But Xie Qing King was little more than a bothersome fly when standing next to Giant God Emperor. Still, Xie Qing King was unfazed by this difference in size, and so he made his fist blaze, right as he leaped forward to clobber the larger spirit's forehead.

A big thumping sound followed the hit, and the massive body went flying backwards to ruin what little was left of the charred shelter behind him. It was a weird thing to see.

Han Sen said, "Hey, you shouldn't fight here! Look at that thing. The shelter can't take much more of a beating."

Giant God Emperor stood up with a displeased grimace. He did not speak, and just immediately threw a punch back towards Xie Qing King.

Xie Qing King dodged and flew up into the skies.

The two then fought, eye to eye, level to level with Xie Qing King's airborne assist. There was no beating around the bush or clever tactics being employed by the alu-alu-puncher, and he was going as direct as one could be.

The silver fists repeatedly went up against the giant ones with surprising—and amusing—competency. The shockwaves that erupted non-stop were rather dizzying, though.

Han Sen was shocked, seeing how powerful Xie Qing King had become after opening his tenth gene lock. It had made an impressive change.

And as the two battled, Moment Queen approached. She turned and looked to the skies and then watched.

Moment Queen commented, "Whoa! He's the sixth Son of God. You should run while you still can!"

Han Sen merely smiled and continued to enjoy the spectacle, as if he were watching a friendly bout.

On the peak of Moving Star Shelter, three other spirits were watching the fight as well. One of them was robed in a black cloak. In his hand was a can. This was Gu Demon Emperor. Beside him was the all-too-familiar No God Emperor, who had become a bit of a pest for Han Sen, in recent times. The third spirit was unknown to them, but he was a little spooky to see. He had a large third eye lodged in his forehead.

“Xie Qing King is quite impressive! It is no wonder he was so famous back in the day,” this three-eyed spirit said.

“Age has done little to rust the grumpy old coot. If Xie Qing King starts firing on all cylinders, I don’t believe Giant God Emperor can defeat him. Unfortunately, his special powers can only be used twice,” Gu Demon Emperor said.

He had watched Xie Qing King defeat Gold General. The felling of that creature was a goliath task even for them, so he was well aware how strong Xie Qing King could actually be.

The three-eyed spirit replied to his observations, saying, “Killing the big lug shouldn’t mean too much. We have many more emperors on the way, all eager to rip this lot to shreds.”

The three-eyed spirit then looked around and asked, “And that aside, where is Godslayer Luo’s child? That’s what we came all this way for, wasn’t it?”

“Inside the shelter someplace, or what’s left of it. Either that or she’s retreated to the Alliance, like all the weakling humans would when put to the test.” Gu Demon spoke with clear contempt for the human race.

“We tried going after Godslayer Luo himself once before, did we not? Even he was too much of a chicken and clucked off. We can’t make mistakes this time, and our vengeance has been a long time coming.” The three-eyed spirit echoed the hatred Gu Demon Emperor was speaking with, and he looked bitter and spiteful.

Gu Demon Emperor responded, saying, “I sent word to many emperors. I can only presume they’re on their way, and I suspect once they’re here, we can finally let the slaughter commence.”

No God Emperor chimed in to say, “You’re all so blinded by the need for revenge against Godslayer Luo, you’re failing to acknowledge the real problem we face. And that problem is the man down there. Do you see him?”

The other two now turned to look at where No God Emperor was aiming his eyes. They all saw Han Sen, who almost looked relaxed as he spectated the battle that was on-going.

The three-eyed spirit asked, “Hey, there’s a thought! Do you think he might be another heir of Godslayer Luo, as well?”

“Probably not. But believe me when I tell you he’ll be an even harder foe to deal with. Don’t underestimate him,” No God Emperor said.

The three-eyed spirit said, “It almost sounds like you’re complimenting the boy; sheesh, where did your spine run off to? If he’s not an heir, as you say, then he doesn’t have that one-hit kill power the girl does. If he doesn’t have that, then we have nothing to be afraid of.”

Gu Demon Emperor was surprised by what No God Emperor had said, but he viewed things differently than the three-eyed spirit. Understanding No God Emperor wouldn’t say what he had lightly, he asked, “Can you elaborate on the powers he possesses?”

No God Emperor said, “His body hardens to become the strongest material I have ever had to deal with. I fought him, and not even my No God Sword was able to bring him harm with a clean hit.”

“What? You jest, surely!” Gu Demon Emperor and the three-eyed spirit were both taken aback by what they had just heard.



They knew how powerful No God Emperor was, and the power wielded by his blade of choice. They thought a resistance to its killing power was impossible.

If even he could not slay that man, then he might actually be a foe to be wary of.

The three-eyed spirit's attitude to his warning became more serious, and with a grim look, he offered the suggestion, "I can try to break his body through the use of my own power."

Gu Demon Emperor explained on his behalf, saying, "His powers are very effective against physical defenses."

No God Emperor then went on to say, "His swords wield the powers of time and space, too. I was unable to block his attacks."

Hearing this, they were in shock. Such a fierce combination was unheard of, and they viewed the man in a different light. They almost couldn't believe what they were hearing, but they knew No God Emperor all too well. They knew he wouldn't joke or make up a falsehood.

"The human is that strong?" the other two asked in tandem.

# Chapter 1322 - Let's Go

## Chapter 1322: Let's Go

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

The three-eyed spirit observed Han Sen closely now, paying more attention to him than anyone else. And as he watched him intently, the young man turned around and smiled. This gave him a shock.

“He knows we are here?” the three-eyed spirit gasped in surprise.

Gu Demon Emperor said, “Never; that should be impossible. We’re so very far away, and on top of that, we’ve hidden our lifeforces.”

The three-eyed spirit was still unnerved by the smile he had received, though. He said, “Well, if he’s as tough as No God Emperor has been saying, it wouldn’t surprise me if he knew we were here. If anything, it gives credence to his claims. If that’s true, we might have a greater problem on our hands than we initially assumed.”

The three-eyed spirit paused for a moment, then went on to say, “Pah, and here I thought we were the problem on their hands. But Godslayer Luo was so strong, and we still forced him to ascend to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary. With the combined might and power of ourselves and the emperors still to come, there is no hope for the heir or the young man to escape death.”

“Is Ruin Emperor here yet?” Gu Demon Emperor asked.

The three-eyed spirit answered, “He set off two days ago.”

“Then the fate of this lot is sealed. Each and every one of those people will be brutally murdered when Ruin Emperor arrives.” Gu Demon was speaking with a bitter contempt for Han Sen and everyone with him.

Many other spirits were slowly starting to arrive at the shelter now, all doing so in the belief they were hidden from the awareness of the shelter’s occupants.

“Is that a spirit fighting Giant God Emperor?”

“Are you telling me you don’t know who Xie Qing King is?”

“Why? Is he supposed to be famous?”

“He was, one hundred thousand years ago.”

“That’s a little before my time, but why would he be helping Godslayer Luo’s heir and the others?”

“I don’t know. He always was a bit of an oddball.”

A colorful ship was on its way, sailing across the broad reaches of the nearby sea to its ultimate destination. Two ladies were engaged in chit-chat, and their names were Flower Empress and Heavenly Empress.

They weren’t the shipmasters, however. The captain was currently helming the vessel.

Another emperor was on its way to the shelter, soaring not too far above that same blue. This spirit was riding atop a dragon, and as it went, an abundance of frightening sea creatures followed in its wake.

All these creatures arrived near the shelter and remained in hiding.

Nothing was escaping Han Sen's notice, though. He knew every single thing that was coming to his shelter, and despite that, he was not afraid.

Snowball appeared to have just as much knowledge as Han Sen did, but its reaction was slightly different. Shivering in fear, it was cowering behind Bao'er's back. Although the creature resembled a dog, it was a scaredy-cat, more than anything. It was allergic to the mere concept of danger.

Perhaps it was a glutton for punishment, but being with Bao'er made it feel a touch safer. Despite her frequent bullying, there was something about her presence that made it feel better.

Baby Ghost was not looking too good, either. He had only opened seven gene locks, so his strength was still far below all his peers. There'd be no hope of him competing with any of the spirits or creatures that had come, mouths drooling with a bloodlust.

"How can this nincompoop acquire so many enemies?! We're doomed! Yes, we're doomed!" Baby Ghost was not fond of the idea of staying there to fight it out, as he thought there was no chance of victory. His mind feverishly searched for a way in which he might escape his current predicament and live to see another day.

Moment Queen's life was in Han Sen's hands, as it had been for a long time. But now, it was teetering near the space between his fingers. This was a decisive moment for them all, with repercussions that could shape the future of the Third God's Sanctuary. She had to fight, despite the slim chances of survival. And while she had had her fair share of ups and downs with Han Sen, she was going to do all she could to see him through.

She knew of the enemies that were closing in, but she also knew that was not the brunt of it. The worst had yet to come.

And this was a thought that planted a seed of unsettling emotions in her mind. Despite her determination to try, she and the others successfully defending the shelter and emerging victorious was not something she could see happening.

Even though Zero had an infinite vat of power, and she'd undoubtedly bring down more than a grand count of spirits and creatures during the fight, she was not invincible. Her body was still that of a frail young girl. It was a numbers game now, and the odds were stacked against them tenfold.

And to make matters worse, she wasn't even there. Ever since Han Sen took her back to the Alliance, she had yet to show up again.

"He wouldn't keep his best weapon locked up. What is he planning to do? This is Han Sen, after all. He always has a trick up his sleeve," Moment Queen said to herself, pondering the events to come.

Han Sen knew the spirits had all come for one target in particular, and that was Godslayer Luo's heir. If they did not see Zero there, he believed, they would not begin an all-out assault.

If they did proceed forward with an attack, despite her absence, then Han Sen would give Zero a call so she could come and catch them all off-guard.

Boom!

Giant God Emperor began to stumble and fall, as a sharp silver light plunged deep into his chest.

Giant God Emperor had been killed, and with Xie Qing King's typical cockiness, he stepped forward to ask, "Who's next?"

"Me! I hope you're ready to meet your maker." A spirit answered the call, pointing a wheel at Han Sen.

"He kind of looks like The King," Flower Empress said.

"Maybe, but that's not him," Heavenly Empress said.

“Heavenly, where is Godslayer’s heir?” A female voice sounded, from someone else on the ship.

Heavenly Empress turned and gave a bow. She said, “I scanned the entire shelter, but as far as I can tell, she is not yet present. She must be in the Alliance.”

“Then we wait,” the empress said.

“Yes,” Heavenly Empress said, returning her gaze to the battleground.

Xie Qing King had taken down five emperors himself by this point, but tiredness was starting to catch up with him. He finally needed a breather.

“It’s my turn to show off, don’t you think?” Han Sen said, stepping forward to provide Xie Qing King with a rest.

“Okay, bossman. Have fun up there.” Xie Qing King went to sit down next to Bao’er.

He was sweating profusely, knowing he exhausted too much power in those few fights.

“Who wants to fight me, then?” Han Sen had learned to say it with the intimidating confidence Xie Qing King would use. He knew it would be best to thin the herd one-by-one now rather than later.

“You’re just a small human. Let me come over there and swat you like the bug that you are!” Four spirits leaped out from the sidelines, wanting to squash the pompous human underfoot.

Han Sen did not know why Xie Qing King could fight them one-by-one, while he couldn’t.

“Maybe it’s because they know I’m too hot for them to handle solo,” Han Sen thought.

That was incorrect, though. Han Sen didn’t fight alone when he took on other shelters. He always attacked with the silver fox and Purple Emperor by his side. Without them there,

they thought he'd be an easy target. Hence why so many emperor spirits were so eager to take him on at once.

The four spirits themselves were surprised they had all jumped forward to fight in tandem. It wasn't as if they had planned that.

“Let's go,” Han Sen said.

# Chapter 1323 - One Sword One Kill

## Chapter 1323: One Sword One Kill

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen's attitude had fanned the flames of the spirits' hatred towards humans, whom most already despised. The four that had leaped forward to take him on all rushed forward to end him with one mighty, co-operative strike.

A suffocating pillar of black smoke, a hefty boulder, a tornado composed of lethal winds, and a barrage of thin metal spikes all came towards Han Sen, ready to utterly destroy him.

Han Sen was unable to turn back, since he had already committed to the fight and acted all pompous about it. Even if he did seek to flee, there'd be nowhere he could go, anyway.

But he knew he had to act swiftly and carefully. Taking on four emperors solo was no joke, and although those ahead of him weren't a pre-composed team, they seemed to immediately meld together and co-operate well. Undoubtedly, they had been unified through the same desire of wanting to see the human squirm.

Still, there was interest coming from the audience, in that they wanted to see how powerful he was. He had made a name for himself, so he couldn't have been all talk. And they were keen to see how he'd respond to this sudden rush.

And to those who had heard No God Emperor say what he had about Han Sen, their interest in the boy was tenfold. They were keen to see if he could live up to the lofty expectations established by the first Son of God.



Han Sen pulled out a short sword and a longer one; Taia and the Phoenix Sword, respectively.

When he moved, he ran towards the pointy punctures that were headed his way. When he was directly in front of them, he disappeared. He vanished in the blink of an eye.

When Han Sen reappeared, the audience thought he was standing beside two emperors. Their initial glimpse was incorrect, for when their eyes came to focus on him again, they realized he had come before one emperor and wholly cut him in half.

Everyone was shocked by this. In a one-versus-four fight, he had leaped fearlessly into the fray. Shirking a defensive formation, he jumped straight into an offense and mercilessly slew a spirit in a single strike.

The other emperors sought to fall back, realizing the grave mistake they had made. But before any of them could respond, another one was getting well-acquainted with the brutality of Han Sen's swords. That was two down, two to go.

Thinking this bought them some time, the other two emperors began to flee as the screaming and squelching of their second fallen comrade rang in their ears. Daring to look back, they caught sight of the menace they had willfully engaged, and they saw Han Sen coming after them.

As if he could teleport at will, Han Sen popped up beside the third emperor and killed him with a swift flick of his sword.

The final emperor felt a chill run down his spine, and so he summoned the birth of a mountain to shield his behind. Thinking himself safe for a moment, and not hearing the sound of that stone crumbling, he turned around to take a look.

Indeed, the shielding mountain had not been broken. But somehow, Han Sen was standing there, sword propped to the emperor's throat.

Even if Han Sen had gone around the mountain, it didn't seem likely he could be that fast.

As he thought about how Han Sen had gotten to him so quickly, his thoughts began to drift. It was then that he realized he was now airborne. When he thought about why the land below seemed so distant, he belatedly realized Han Sen had hewn his head from his shoulders and sent his severed head flying through the air.

Everyone was shocked at the power Han Sen could wield. They didn't think such might was achievable, and they each and all felt a little apprehensive about their impending attack.

"How can a human be that strong?"

"What if he is the heir of Godslayer Luo?!"

"His swordskills are impressive."

...

"Is that the manner of power Godslayer Luo wielded?" Flower Empress asked.

"It is not; that human is employing space and time," the other woman on the ship said.

"Wait, are you saying he uses both of those elements? And he can use them both together, at the same time?" Flower Empress asked again, with her mouth ajar in shock, hoping she had misunderstood.

"Yes, but the kills aren't 100% guaranteed like the Godslayer. That man never missed," the woman said.

"How do we beat that man, though?" Flower Empress asked.

The elements of time and space were woven into the fabric of all. Flower Empress couldn't even begin to fathom a viable solution for how they might surmount Han Sen's abilities.

"Soon you will find out," the woman said, before going silent again.

Flower Empress was curious to learn more, but she didn't dare ask. If the empress wished to tell her, she would have already. As such, she wasn't going to push the subject. This empress was a strange one, after all.

The three-eyed spirit said, "The powers of space and time? Although that is not the power Godslayer Luo possessed, I would not say it is any worse."

"Fortunately, the hits are delivered by hand and do not wholly escape the watchful eye of a combatant. It is possible for an emperor to break his attack," Gu Demon Emperor said.

"And who might be able to do that?" the three-eyed spirit asked.

"Him," Gu Demon said.

The three-eyed spirit looked forward to see an emperor coming, riding atop a black dragon. He wielded two hammers and had come before Han Sen.

The three-eyed spirit looked rather happy, and he said, "Now I understand."

Flower Empress and Heavenly Empress weren't really sure what was going on, and what might have been so special about the new challenger that had come before Han Sen.

"Are you saying this emperor can break Han Sen's power?" Heavenly Empress asked.

"Yes. His name is Ming Xing, and he too wields the combined might of both space and time. If anyone can take on the human emperor, it would be him," the woman said.

Flower Empress quickly turned back to look at him.

"My name is Ming Xing Emperor. I have come to kill you," Ming Xing said coldly from atop his black dragon.

Han Sen did not say anything, and he simply ran towards the dragon-rider and disappeared.

Han Sen wasn't much in the mood for talking on this day, especially when spirits were keen on recycling the same sort of rote dialogue that was supposed to be threatening. All Han Sen wanted to do was kill them and get the assault over with.

Ming Xing Emperor drew both his hammers and banged the two together.

When the hammers collided, a black hole formed.

"His hammers can create black holes, and Han Sen should be drawn into them as he goes. If he slips into one, there'll be no return," Flower Empress said, understanding the situation.

"Yes, that is correct. Although the black holes are only temporary, they should be enough to trap him and forever remove him from the field of play. His body will be twisted in the broken dimension, so using space and time against Ming Xing is suicidal," the woman explained, with further clarity.

# Chapter 1324 - Strong Body

## Chapter 1324: Strong Body

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Moment Queen saw the black hole and understood why Ming Xing Emperor was so keen to come forward and fight Han Sen, despite the stunning display in which the human had mercilessly slaughtered four emperors.

In the black hole, time and space were distorted. It would twist like a vortex and swallow whatever came near. If Han Sen was pulled inside, he'd be killed. The occurrences of someone surviving a black hole were rare.

She wouldn't be sad if Han Sen died, but his death would result in her own. And of course, she couldn't allow that.

Ming Xing Emperor was cocky and boisterous, and he loudly proclaimed, "You were a fool to employ time and space before, as I am the ruler of them."

But after that, a gold blade came flying out of the black hole. It was carried by a human hand. Then, Han Sen and his ever-cool, calm, and composed face were standing before Ming Xing Emperor.

"Impossible!" Ming Xing Emperor's face changed, and he wished to quickly cast another black hole.

But it was too late for him to do so, for the gold sword had already hit him.

Han Sen vanished once more and reappeared directly behind the spirit.

Ming Xing Emperor was frozen, acknowledging the slip he had made. His eyes were open wide in fright, as if they had been pinned in place.

Roar!

Ming Xing Emperor's black dragon screamed, as the mighty beast felt its entire body split in two. It collapsed to the ground. Ming Xing Emperor's body was sliced in two as well, sending him right back to the spirit stone where he first started.

Berserk Super Creature Black Dragon killed. Beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly.”

And then there was silence. No one understood how Han Sen had managed to survive the traversal of a black hole, and many rubbed their eyes to ensure they had not been seeing things. Ming Xing Emperor really had been killed, just like that.

Han Sen wasn't just strong in body, his attacks were lethal, too. He had killed five emperors so far, with each being felled by a single strike. People started to believe they had stepped on the toes of a human who was even stronger than Godslayer Luo's heir.

No other spirit dared approach this time, knowing they'd each likely meet the same grizzly end that had been delivered to the others.

Moment Queen herself was in utter shock by the frightening power Han Sen had demonstrated.

It wasn't just the skills of space and time that were excellent, it was who he was. Every aspect of him had been honed and refined. He was a fierce warrior unlike any she had seen before.

When Moment Queen was at her strongest, she was nowhere near Han Sen's level of might and strength. He was operating on a whole different field of play.

"How did he manage to do that?" Moment Queen asked herself, as she looked at him with wide-eyed surprise. She was entirely still, having been stunned so severely.

"He traversed the black hole. He went into it and came out of it," Flower Empress said. Her voice was dull.

The woman did not say a single word now. Perhaps this was unexpected even for her, and she too was in shock.

Gu Demon Emperor frowned and said, "It is just as No God Emperor said; he is horribly strong. We will have to wait until Ruin Emperor gets here before trying again."

"Maybe not," the three-eyed spirit said.

No God Emperor looked at him, unsure of what he meant by this.

The three-eyed spirit, acknowledging their confusion, eased their wonder by saying, "Look at that colorful ship; if East Empress was willing to help, this would be an easy task. And if we all fight together, striking at the same time, we should be able to get him."

"I don't think she'll fight. She herself has no grudge against Godslayer Luo. And that aside, she is almost a demi-god," Gu Demon said.

"She owes me a favor, you know. I'd be willing to call it in," the three-eyed spirit said.

Gu Demon Emperor said, "Asking her would be a fine thing. And you're right, we might not have to wait for Ruin Emperor, after all."

"I'll go and ask her, then," the three-eyed spirit said, before flying over to her ship.

"Greetings, My Empress." The three-eyed spirit did not set foot on the ship, thinking it would be rude.

“Board, if you wish to speak,” the woman said.

The three-eyed spirit stepped onto the ship and looked around, telling her, “I have a favor I would like to ask of you.”

“Spit it out before you drone,” the woman said.

The three-eyed spirit said, “That human is so arrogant. He makes a mockery of us by killing us repeatedly. He rivals the strength of Godslayer Luo, and so I would like to ask that you join us in a collaborative effort to strike, all at the same time.”

“If you want something done, do it yourself!” Flower Empress butted in to say.

“I would if I could,” the three-eyed spirit said with a faint and embarrassed smile, as all three of his eyes looked away.

East Empress responded by saying, “I made a vow not to kill. I cannot help you, I apologize.”

The three-eyed spirit looked disappointed, but then she said something else. “I haven’t forgotten that which I owe you. Take this; perhaps this will settle the debt.”

After that, something just appeared in front of the three-eyed spirit.

He grabbed hold of it and said, “Thank you so much! I will kill this human for the restoration of our pride!”

“This is a repayment. What you do with it, and whether you succeed in killing your enemy, is no concern of mine,” East Empress said.

The three-eyed spirit was not hurt by these words, he just gracefully said his goodbyes and left. He returned to the sides of No God Emperor and Gu Demon Emperor.

“Did she say yes?” Gu Demon Emperor asked.



“No, but she gave me this. With it, we can summon everyone,” the three-eyed spirit said.

The two spirits looked at it and said, “It’s a Summoning Bell? What did you do for her that warranted such a gracious gift?”

# Chapter 1325 - Lost in the Dark

## Chapter 1325: Lost in the Dark

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The summoning bell was the entire reason East Empress had become as famous and well-respected as she had. The summoning bell must have been in the top ten greatest geno treasures of the Third God's Sanctuary.

Three-Eye Emperor must have done her a great favor to be given this as a gift.

Three-Eye smiled and said, "What I did doesn't matter, but now that I have the bell, we should strike."

After that, the three-eyed emperor put out his hand and balanced the bell on his palm. A red ribbon had been delicately tied upon the handle.

Three-Eye Emperor looked on it with a strange look, or at least, that was how it appeared to others. In truth, he was operating it. And as he did so, a number of names flashed across the ribbon of the bell.

The handheld bell began to shake and chime all by itself, and each time it did, it was like a pulse. A number of names would quickly appear, slow down, and then stop. But when it moved again, more and more names appeared, different from before. There were countless numbers, and they were revealed to be the titles of the king spirits that populated the Third God's Sanctuary.

The king spirits in the vicinity began to see a light appear in front of them.

“Summoning Sign?” Many king spirits saw it and spoke, in great surprise. It was asking them to assault Moving Star Shelter.

The spirits accepted the light that hovered before them, and they were bestowed a buff.

Han Sen was going to provoke more spirits to come and fight him, but before he could even issue the welcome of a challenge, he realized he did not have to say anything. A scary lifeforce was already coming his way, and he could feel its intimidating presence nearby.

Many spirits came stampeding towards the shelter, with those spirits also bringing their subordinates in accompaniment. They ranged from lesser spirits to super creatures.

Han Sen thought it was strange, seeing so many spirits co-operate like so.

Their numbers were frightening, too. And even if Han Sen was to survive the tide of spirits, there'd be no guarantee his companions could. Xie Qing King was already worn out, so the chances of his survival were up in the air.

Still, he knew it wasn't the time for panic. Instead, he remained calm and simply said, “Save me, sister.”

Moment Queen understood Han Sen was going to stand firm and hold his position, despite the direness of the circumstances and the futility of even trying. But the spirits approached as if the entire attack was one large, pre-meditated, painstakingly crafted scheme for a conquest they had all co-operated on.

Moment Queen thought to herself, “You should have left when I told you. Crying out for your sister won't help anything.”

Even Xie Qing King was looking glum. This was their first time to see Xie Qing King with a gloomy disposition. Their side had too few to stand strong and endure the agonizing wash of that tsunami of spirits that was to beset them.

Snowball made sure to get all snug inside his white sphere of protection, while Baby Ghost began to stagger backwards, thinking, “Why did he ever choose to fight? Our fate was sealed before any of this fighting began! Why don’t we run? Why don’t we flee?!”

The spirits were initially afraid of running headlong into battle against Han Sen. But seeing so many of their compatriots get together for a combined assault, bravery was instilled within them. They felt the tingle of courage course through their bodies, and when they moved in unison with the other spirits, they felt the desire to do it again and again until they were all rushing forward without fear.

“How could the empress give Three-Eye Emperor a summoning bell?” Flower Empress asked, semi-rhetorically. She looked sad when saying it.

East Empress heard her and said, “I owed him one.”

...

Gu Demon Emperor watched the army of spirits run towards the shelter and sighed. He said, “It is no wonder this bell is looked on as one of the most remarkable geno treasures to ever exist.”

As the spirits spoke amongst each other, they were then surprised to see a purple-haired lady appear. She walked out of the shelter, as if to confront the ravenous army of spirits that were coming.

This was Godslayer Luo’s heir, the one they had all assembled to seek and destroy.

“There she is! That’s her! That’s Godslayer Luo’s heir,” Gu Demon Emperor spoke aloud.

Many spirits noticed the coming of the purple-haired lady, and they knew that was the heir they had come to kill.

No God Emperor and the others hadn’t fought yet, on this day.

Lotus Empress then appeared, as if she was leading Zero out from behind.

Lotus Empress heard Han Sen gently call for help, and she lifted her Night Gem and turned the entire region black. Darkness enveloped the shelter and encompassing lands.

All the spirits that were valiantly charging forward were shocked. It was as if they had all been blinded. It did not matter how great their vision was, for the black that took them could not be cut through by any manner of vision.

Some fire-element spirits tried casting fire spells, in the hopes it would help illuminate the area. But they were shocked to see nothing. The darkness seemed to coat and choke everything, and no fire was strong enough to wash the black away or even reveal the grass they knew was underfoot.

Xie Qing King and Moment Queen were just as shocked as the attackers. The spirits and super creatures were beginning to panic, and they started to move about in hysteria, like headless chickens.

“What are you waiting for, Zero? Do your thing,” Han Sen prompted her to start attacking, and then he drew his own swords.

The Night Gem was a Demi-God Geno Core. It confused enemies by blanketing their world in pitch black darkness. It did not deal damage, but it didn't have to, considering the pain Zero and Han Sen were going to unleash.

The only downside to using it was that the effects only lasted ten minutes.

Not wanting to waste a single second, Han Sen was keen to rush forward as quickly as he could and start attacking. He had to bring that horde down as quickly as he could.

Moment Queen and the rest of Han Sen's companions also joined the fray. They ran towards the blind, panicking army and targeted the super creatures amongst them, first and foremost.

The entire shelter was painted red following this. A river of blood, muddied with a thousand mangled corpses, began to form.

# Chapter 1326 - Ruin Emperor

## Chapter 1326: Ruin Emperor

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Screams howled from the dark, but with the emperor spectators not being able to see what was going on within the metaphysical black that had enveloped their assaulting army, it made them nervous to see the results.

Gu Demon Emperor and Three-Eye Emperor looked frightened, suspecting the worse to have happened. The noises were squeamish and driven from agony, and they weren't the sounds of humans being mercilessly slain.

“What maddening power has been employed? Why cannot even the vision of our own eyes breach that black veil? Why can't we see what's happening?!” Gu Demon Emperor asked aloud, half-rhetorically with no genuine recipient of his cry in mind.

Three-Eye Emperor had no clue, either. All he could see were the curtains of darkness.

No God Emperor spoke to them both, saying, “They are the powers of Night Empress.”

“I thought she became a demi-god.” Three-Eye Emperor said.

No God Emperor turned to look at him, speaking through clenched teeth. “She did. Yet, her meddling even has the capacity to play a hand in events this long after. But it is only a remnant of her power; if she was here physically among us, it would be worse than a simple blinding dark. This darkness won't last long, however.”

Hearing him say this, the pair felt much safer themselves. Still, they were uncomfortable, and rightly so. The screams were unsettling, and their sources were coming from every-which-way. Not too far off, either.

Han Sen's swords might have been believed to have been forged with redstone, for the claret that coated it. When a spirit caught sight of him coming for them, it was too late for them to react. They'd die within the second, cut down via Ghost Slash.

But it wasn't just Han Sen going on a murder spree in the dark. Xie Qing King and Moment Queen had joined in, mowing down plenty of spirits with alongside him.

The super creatures and spirits were little more than pigs or lambs in a slaughterhouse.

In that suffocating darkness, numbers meant little. And some super creatures and spirits had been driven so wild and mad with fear, they lashed out at anything that drew near them. That included their own teammates, resulting in a fair amount of friendly fire being issued across the board.

Aside from Han Sen and his companions, none could make heads or tails of what was going on.

Ten minutes later, the darkness was lifted. When the black curtains rose, the diorama left on display shocked the hearts and eyes of all who saw it.

Flower Empress and Heavenly Empress almost threw up due to the grizzly sight. The entire shelter was a monument to blood and death now. Only a handful of the army had been left alive by this point; a mixture of king spirits and super creatures that were revealed to be helplessly fleeing, drenched in the blood of their fallen compatriots.

Han Sen and his people were standing strong, also. Not a single member of his band of allies had been touched.

Han Sen and his companions ran forward to immediately cut down those who had been left alive, finishing them off in one last ghastly display, as if to intentionally provoke the



audience that had been sitting at the edge of their seats for a glimpse of what had happened before the veil was lifted.

One spirit even killed himself, to spare the pain and shame. He was so afraid, he wished to return to his spirit stone by his own volition, in fear his stone would break via the power Han Sen wielded.

Other spirits tried doing the same as well, thinking it a good idea. But only a few could do it in time.

But this had already happened quite a bit earlier, when it was dark.

Flower Empress and Heavenly Empress could not believe that the army of spirits and creatures that had been amassed had been utterly laid to waste in the space of ten minutes.

Gu Demon Emperor and Three-Eye Emperor could hardly believe what they were seeing, either. They didn't even think it was possible, and if it was, this was the sort of event one could only be around to witness once every one million years.

Three-Eye Emperor himself wished to flee, in fear that it was only a matter of time before Han Sen had him in his sights. Gruesome scenes were nothing foreign to him, but that mangled mess made his stomach churn.

His mind started to become blank, crushed under the struggle to comprehend how such a powerful force had been squashed so easily by a human and a few of his fellows.

Some spirits who did not answer the call could only breathe a sigh of relief, glad they had stayed put.

Suddenly, though, a new and strong life force appeared. It was coming to the area faster than ever; it was another emperor.

“Ruin Emperor has come!” Gu Demon Emperor called out, as if it would be his saving grace.

Everyone turned to look at a grey fog, hanging in the sky. It had been unleashed by a beast he rode upon. The grey mist was being emitted by exhaust points on the creature's feet. It was a wild and wonderful creature to see, but magnificent and scary, too.

"You are Godslayer Luo's heir, correct?" the emperor immediately asked Zero.

"You and the rest of your buddies are as sharp as a bag of socks, do you know that? You've all come here through a misunderstanding, but we've met your call for wanting a fight. You're just another challenger amongst the many we have already vanquished. If you want to die, just say the word." Han Sen was no longer in the mood, and he knew the emperor would want to try his luck. So, without even waiting for a response, he grabbed his swords and took off running towards Ruin Emperor.

To show them who was boss, Han Sen knew he'd have to meet every challenge and challenger. He couldn't back down if he wanted to assert dominance and avoid a repeat of the day's events in the future.

The emperor saw Han Sen disappear, but he did not move to dodge.

Dong!

The Phoenix Sword's power of time and space had suddenly stopped working. And it was at that point, Han Sen realized his own body's power of time and space had been sapped away.

With Han Sen's companions seeing his powers suddenly cease to work, they rallied to his side to provide him aid in the fight against the emperor.

When they tried attacking the emperor, though, even all their attacks disappeared before him.

They were each in shock, all feeling as if their powers had been robbed from them.

“Ruin Emperor from Ultimate Mountain!” Moment Queen looked as if she had been shaken to her very core, upon realizing who their latest foe was.

“He is Ruin Emperor?” Dry Bone King looked petrified.

It wasn't just those two feeling like that, either. They each and all did.

# Chapter 1327 - The Two Powers That Cannot Be Trapped

## Chapter 1327: The Two Powers That Cannot Be Trapped

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

No God Emperor was the number one Son of God of the Third God's Sanctuary, but that was the first rank among the spirits that competed in Divinity's Bout. Not all emperors showed interest in the affair.

The general consensus among spirits was that the mightiest throughout the entire Third God's Sanctuary was a spirit called Ruin Emperor; an emperor that far exceeded No God Emperor's capabilities, as well.

Ruin Emperor's greatest ability was the one that trapped the powers of his opponents. All attacks were rendered useless, and repeats were disabled. Ruin Emperor's power was something none had ever been able to beat or overcome.

The ability made Ruin Emperor indestructible in every sense of the word, and it was the power-trapping aspect that defined the emperor.

"Ruin Emperor, why didn't you stay on Ultimate Mountain? Why have you come here?"  
Moment Queen asked.

Ruin Emperor responded to her question, telling her, “Unless you want a repeat of what occurred before, stay out of this. You have done well to return to the Third God’s Sanctuary, but I will smite you back down if you dare to meddle in this.”

Ruin Emperor looked over towards Lotus Empress and said, “I have a great deal of respect for your mother. Although I cannot say the same to you, I am willing to spare your life in honor of who your mother is.”

Lotus Empress asked him herself, saying, “Why have you gotten involved in this?”

“Godslayer Luo’s heir must die.” Ruin Emperor spoke this while staring directly at Zero.

No God Emperor, Gu Demon Emperor, and Three-Eye Emperor then leaped forward to join Ruin Emperor in battle. “Moment, you dare show your face here? How typical; for you to spend your days with these wretched vermin! I will finish you once and for all today by destroying your spirit stone,” No God Emperor said.

“Ruin Emperor and No God Emperor are both here? They’ll mop the floor with the human and his mates.”

“Ruin Emperor should grab a seat. I bet even No God Emperor has what it takes to destroy each and every one of them.”

“With their powers trapped, they are dead men walking.”

“Mister Ruin is the strongest in the entire sanctuary. None can stop him.”

...

The spirits that were spectating these events were beginning to forget the horrors of what had happened prior to Ruin Emperor’s arrival. They were actually feeling happy and hopeful for a positive outcome for the day, despite the heavy losses they had incurred. They were particularly keen at the prospect of watching the cocky human get killed; for some, who had no history with Godslayer Luo, that was who they wanted to see suffer more than anyone.

With Ruin Emperor suppressing their enemies now, they were overjoyed.

Han Sen was surprised, much to his dismay. Even Little Silver and Purple Emperor's powers were rendered useless against Ruin Emperor. Even their powers had been taken away.

"How does this emperor achieve such a technique? This should be impossible!" Han Sen frowned, almost unable to believe what was happening was a legitimate truth.

Han Sen believed it to be a rule of the universe that there was no beat-all power or technique, and nothing was truly invincible. Everything had a weakness to be exploited; it just needed to be found. But even if Ruin Emperor had one, Han Sen wasn't sure how he'd take advantage of it without his powers. Not even the silver fox could aid him this time.

Han Sen could not use his time and space powers, but he could at the very least use lightning.

Boom!

Han Sen summoned a lightning-wreathed manifestation of a hammer: his Thunder Hammer. But it shattered when it was brought down on Ruin Emperor's body.

After this, though, Han Sen realized he could no longer repeat the skill. That had been trapped, too.

"This is too weird." Han Sen frowned.

"All your powers are useless before Mister Ruin. Haha!" Three-Eye Emperor laughed at Han Sen.

Ruin Emperor was not interested in Han Sen, though. He had come for the heir of Godslayer Luo, and he had done so with a seething hatred. He ignored Han Sen's transgression and merely stared at Zero.

Ruin Emperor was approaching Zero, and making good on the promise of protecting her, Han Sen ran forward to at least try and prevent him from getting any closer.

Ruin Emperor did not bother dodging the attacks, as he had done before, but his behavior was different. He moved his arm to block Han Sen's attempted swordstrike.

There was a bracelet on his arm, and when Han Sen's sword came into contact with it, his blade became stuck to it.

Still, Han Sen had now noticed that despite Ruin Emperor being resistant to every element under the sun, he was not resistant to good old, plain, physical power.

Han Sen's swordstrike had been delivered without any associated element, and it had prompted Ruin Emperor to block with his arm.

Unfortunately, the joy of this realization was cut short, for the bracelet on that arm had a strong suction. When Han Sen tried to heave his sword away, he pulled the emperor with him, and it was at this moment Ruin Emperor tried to punch Han Sen.

Han Sen saw this, and he threw a fist in response. When Ruin Emperor saw the incoming punch, though, his stern face dropped to one of sudden surprise.

When the fists met with each other, even that mighty emperor himself was sent stumbling backwards.

Three-Eye Emperor and Gu Demon Emperor staggered. They could not believe Han Sen had made Ruin Emperor reel backwards.

Flower Empress swiftly spoke aloud in praise of Han Sen, saying, "Whoa! Did you see that? A powerful human, isn't he?"

East Empress was in agreement, and she sought to offer commentary to the spirits with her and explain what they had just seen. She said, "There are only two powers Ruin Emperor is unable to trap."

“And what are those?” Heavenly Empress asked.

“One is Godslayer Luo’s own power. He and Ruin Emperor once fought,” East Empress said.

“What happened during their fight?” Flower Empress thought Ruin Emperor had battled Godslayer Luo and emerged victorious, but that might not have been the case. She was being told Godslayer Luo’s power could not be trapped, after all.

“Neither of them won.” East Empress paused for a brief moment, before going on to say, “Ruin Emperor was unable to trap his opponent’s powers, but Godslayer Luo did not have what it took to withstand Ruin Emperor’s own strength, as well.”

“Then what is the second power Ruin Emperor cannot trap?” Flower Empress asked.

“Physical. Raw physical might. He can trap every elemental attack, but this ability does not hold water when it comes to physical strength,” East Empress explained.

Han Sen put away his swords next, and simply activated Jadeskin before unleashing a barrage of rapid-fire punches.



# Chapter 1328 - Fighting Ruin

## Chapter 1328: Fighting Ruin

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was like a spartan; he was a killing machine. With no other weapons at his disposal or powers he could depend upon, this was the only thing he could do.

Ruin Emperor was no slouch, though. He understood the threat that he was now faced with, and he arduously tried to counter every attack brought towards him. Fists cracked against fists, as legs kicked against legs. If it weren't for the remarkable talents of the fighters, this would have been nothing more than a brutal street-brawl.

Moment Queen was stunned by the display. Han Sen was using his physical attacks to suppress Ruin Emperor, so much so that the all-powerful and supreme spirit of the Third God's Sanctuary was on the defensive.

"How strong is he?" Moment Queen asked herself once more. She had asked herself this many times, as of late.

And it wasn't just Moment Queen thinking of things this way, either. Everyone pretty much was, and that included the audience on the colorful ship and East Empress herself.

Ruin Emperor was indisputably the mightiest spirit of the Third God's Sanctuary, and for a human to have achieved the strength to contest such a spirit was something that could only occur in a spirit's deepest, darkest nightmares. It signaled the dawn of change for the sanctuary.

Han Sen's physical power was being driven by Jadeskin, and Ruin Emperor's powers could not trap and suppress it.

Unfortunately, he was not able to use Ghost Slash. While he might have posed a threat to Ruin Emperor, his chance of ultimately defeating the emperor and achieving victory was low without such a powerful, killing attack.

Ruin Emperor was undergoing something he hadn't had to suffer for a very long time, though. Under this sudden onslaught, his face turned grim. He did not expect he would have to properly fight another human before going after Godslayer Luo's heir like he had come there to do.

Ruin Emperor tried attacking in return whenever he could, but Han Sen was like an indestructible statue. He was immune to everything the spirit sought to do. He actually believed himself to be at a disadvantage, and on a long, slippery slope to loss, failure, and shame.

Three-Eye Emperor and Gu Demon Emperor moved to attack Han Sen's companions, while this happened.

They thought killing Han Sen's companions would deal a blow to his morale and distract Han Sen enough for him to be thrown off-guard, leaving him open to a killing blow by Ruin Emperor.

It wouldn't be difficult for them to take down Han Sen's companions, either, because their powers had been robbed by Ruin Emperor. The silver fox and Xie Qing King were defenseless, and all the two emperors had to do was watch out for Zero.

Gu Demon Emperor had thought of a way to get Zero out of the way, too.

Gu Demon Emperor summoned a number of toxic bugs and sent them over towards the ravaged shelter.

He slapped his can and three Cup Demon Gu appeared, just like before. Black smoke flower out of the cups, then, composing a number of Cup Demon Emperors.

Zero was going to use her dagger to attack, but one of the Cup Demon Emperors suddenly became bloated. It rapidly grew in size like a swiftly inflating balloon and then exploded.

Zero had the powers of Asura, but her body was weak. She couldn't withstand the attack, so she had to soar off into the sky and avoid what damage the bloated cup might deal.

And after she dodged, she was not out of the proverbial Cup Demon woods. More of those figures were approaching her.

One Cup Demon Gu was able to produce ten Cup Demon Emperors. With three of them in play, that meant thirty of them could be produced. And thirty of them had been made, and now, they were all going after Zero.

Zero was preoccupied with defeating the doppelgangers on her tail, as Gu Demon Emperor had planned. And that meant he was free and clear for now.

The power of Asura was limited by its effective range. The dagger helped increase that range, but still, there was nothing Zero could do to aid those down below. She had quickly found herself surrounded.

Ordinary spirits would have been destroyed by the oppression of those doppelgangers in a heartbeat, but it did go to show how secretly talented Zero was, in simply remaining alive in the face of their adversity.

Zero tried to kill them before they all exploded like the first had done.

All the Cup Demon Emperors were ten gene lock enemies, and Zero's body was so weak, she would not even be able to withstand a single hit from one of those enemies.

The three-eyed spirit smiled, seeing this happen. He thought Gu Demon Emperor was a genius.

Three-Eye Emperor was fairly strong himself. He had to be, if he shared space and spent a lot of time with No God Emperor and Gu Demon Emperor, after all. His third eye flashed with a green light, and then he fired a green laser beam which went straight into Xie Qing King's eye.

The green arrow was relentless, and it went straight in with no resistance.

Xie Qing King tried to block the beam, but it was too late for him. It had taken him by surprise.

Xie Qing King's right eye had been broken, smashed into jelly. Blood began to pour profusely from the gruesome wound.

Blue Dinosaur roared and ran to engage Three-Eye Emperor in retaliation. But there was nothing the poor beast could do. Three-Eye Emperor only had to look at Blue Dinosaur to send it falling backwards with a destroyed eye.

Enjoying the pain he was able to inflict, Three-Eye Emperor took a step forward and peered into Blue Dinosaur's second eye. Then, boom! Another of its eye sockets was a soggy mess.

Blue Dinosaur writhed around on the ground, squealing in agony. The pain was awful, but the blindness was horrifying. It tried getting up to flail around and attempt to hit Three-Eye Emperor, but he was able to dodge with ease.

Blue Dinosaur was very slow with its broken vision now, and try as it might, it just couldn't muster the speed necessary for hitting Three-Eye Emperor.

Pang!

Three-Eye Emperor leaped forward and punched Blue Dinosaur with a fist fueled by a creepy green light. The poor creature was sent flying several hundred meters away by the ferocity and power of that blow.

Fortunately, Holy Rhino was still there with them. He had deployed heals to the wounded, and he was even able to fix Blue Dinosaur and Xie Qing King's eyes.

Three-Eye Emperor realized the annoyance the rhino could pose, so he said aloud, "Well, I certainly need to take you off the board first!"

After that, he fired a beam of green light at one of Holy Rhino's eyes.

The eye of the rhino cascaded blood. But suddenly, someone appeared before Three-Eye Emperor and obscured his vision to prevent a follow-up.

# Chapter 1329 - A Killer Opportunity

## Chapter 1329: A Killer Opportunity

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Three-Eye Emperor and Gu Demon Emperor moved to fight, No God Emperor decided to join in the fray, as well. But he wasn't going to fight Han Sen's companions; he was going to assist Ruin Emperor in his duel instead.

No God Emperor had come to understand Han Sen was a far greater threat to the spirits in the Third God's Sanctuary than Godslayer Luo had ever been. And he believed him to be far worse than the girl who appeared to be Godslayer Luo's heir, who was currently doing battle with the Cup Demons.

Han Sen's powers of time and space were still trapped by Ruin Emperor. So, No God Emperor no longer had to be afraid of a sudden kill by his fearsome Ghost Slash.

Dong!

Han Sen used his arms swiftly and effectively to block a surprise attack delivered by the No God Sword. His jade-like arm was delivered a fair scratch.

Ruin Emperor threw a punch towards Han Sen's belly. After deflecting the No God Sword, Han Sen had a short window to execute a dodge. He did so without worry.

He was exemplary, and if anything, No God Emperor's decision to help out only made the situation more embarrassing for the spirits. Han Sen was able to deal with the two of them together just fine.

The spirits were all frozen, watching this. They each welled-up with a mixture of different emotions. No God Emperor and Ruin Emperor, despite working together, were unable to defeat the human emperor. It was a human; it should have been a one-and-done affair.

“That is one powerful human.”

“Ruin Emperor and No God Emperor can't kill the guy when working together? Is this for real, man? Is that even a human, man? What's going on, man?”

“I didn't think it was possible for humans to achieve such power. Since when have they been able to reach such lofty heights of might?”

The spirits could hardly believe what their eyes were telling them, and it began to change their perception of humans. They weren't weak if they were given the opportunity to prove themselves and grow.

And in the Third God's Sanctuary, up until now, weak humans were all they ever saw. And seeing such weakness prompted them to keep them down through brutality and slavery.

Only a few humans had what it took to take on a royal spirit. And fewer still could take on a king class.

Han Sen was now battling with Ruin Emperor and No God Emperor, two of the strongest spirits in the Third God's Sanctuary, simultaneously. And what's more, he was showing no sign of losing.

“Oh my days! You're telling me that pretty boy over there is a human?” Flower Empress exclaimed, almost smitten by the man.

“Although most humans are weak, there is the occasional smattering of strong ones. And more often than not, they can be the falling of small stones that start an avalanche,” East Empress said.

“Have you met or seen any of these other strong humans? What about Godslayer Luo?” Heavenly Empress asked.

East Empress told her, “No, not Godslayer Luo. There was one I knew, but that was a century ago. That human was able to kill Dark Ghost Beast.”

“A human killed Dark Ghost Beast?” Heavenly Empress and Flower Empress were both shocked, both obviously familiar with the name Dark Ghost Beast. It was a berserk super creature that had opened ten gene locks. The beast was almost as strong as No God Emperor.

“The human dominated the creature...” East Empress said this and trailed off, as if she was plummeting back into a fond reverie of days long gone by.

“What kind of human was he?” Flower Empress asked.

East Empress responded to her, saying, “I’m not sure. And I’m even less sure of what happened to him or where he went. I recall his name to be God’s Retribution.”

Han Sen wouldn’t be surprised hearing this, for he had encountered him before. He was a member of Blood Legion, with blue blood. It was no surprise, with the strength he demonstrated, that he would be able to kill berserk super creatures.

Flower Empress did not know who he was, though. And so she said, “I’m afraid the only person who might actually be able to defeat Han Sen would be The King.”

“It’s been a long time since we saw him, and I can only suppose he’d be calling himself The Emperor by now. I’m not sure if he has opened ten gene locks. But he did grow in strength very fast, and it wouldn’t surprise me if he had,” Heavenly Empress said.



“Yes, where did he go? I bet you he could beat this Han Sen! I still owe him kisses, too...” Flower Empress said, while spinning on her toes.

Han Sen continued to battle Ruin Emperor and No God Emperor. He realized, as the fight progressed, that it'd be impossible for him to defeat them both by solely relying on Jadeskin.

Han Sen fired up his Dongxuan Sutra instead.

Han Sen realized his Dongxuan Sutra had yet to be trapped, so he could still use it.

For a fight like this, Han Sen had an inkling that the Dongxuan Sutra was on the precipice of breaking through and having its tenth gene lock open.

Han Sen wasn't going to squander the opportunity, so he decided to abandon his initial idea of summoning Little Angel and just kept Dongxuan Sutra running while he carried on battling.

Those two emperors were by far the strongest there, and the minor wounds Han Sen was being dealt were starting to add up. Han Sen's back already had more than a few wounds, and No God Emperor had just delivered another strike there with his No God Sword.

He had finally started to bleed.

It wasn't serious, but Han Sen's mood shifted. His body was incredibly strong, but it was almost scary, learning Jadeskin could not protect him forever.

But that wasn't the primary reason for why his mood changed and the expression on his face differed.

He felt as if he was teetering on the brink of breaking through. Unfortunately, he kept falling short, and he couldn't surpass the verge and begin the process that would open his tenth gene lock. It was like he was being held back all that time.

This latest strike had now changed things, though, and it told him what he needed to do to open the tenth gene lock.

“What is this?” Han Sen thought to himself.

“Do I have to get hurt for the next gene lock?” Han Sen decided to stop dodging and blocking. He stood firm and allowed his body to become recipient to the barrage of attacks that were headed his way.

Han Sen had been using Dongxuan Sutra to dodge, but now he wasn't. No God Emperor and Ruin Emperor were surprised and a little concerned when they saw the change of attitude.

# Chapter 1330 - Draconic Delicacy

## Chapter 1330: Draconic Delicacy

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Before the rhino, there was a woman with dragon horns and wings. Her skin was scaled like a draconic beast, as well. She held a cleaver, like some butcher that had crept out of Satan's kitchen. She was a strange character to see, that much was certain.

Three-Eye Emperor frowned at the sight of her, and grimaced even more when he realized he was unable to detect a lifeforce within this woman.

That was because the woman wasn't really alive. It was the Dragon Lady Chef, presented by Serpent Throne.

Few people knew of the existence of Serpent Throne, and fewer still knew of its presence in the shelter and the shape it had taken on. Generally, she was the cook. She was in charge of keeping everyone fed; this was something she really excelled at, and then some.

This was the first time she had elected to join a fight, but given the direness of the situation, it made sense. But this gave her a slight edge, for no one knew who she was and no one knew what her abilities might be.

After all, it was little more than a doll.

Three-Eye Emperor was initially taken aback, and he wondered where she had come from. But it was an enemy of his, and he knew he couldn't dwell on that question very long, in the midst of all that was going on. So, he fired a beam of green light towards her eyes.

His light was frighteningly accurate at all times, and again, with perfect precision, he nailed her eye. But for some reason, her eye did not break. The light had gotten her directly through the pupil like a bullseye, clear as day. But nothing happened.

That was because it was Serpent Throne, and it was just a doll. Its eyes weren't really eyes, and the whole form it took on was little more than an illusion. But its form was composed through its power, and it wasn't an actual Dragon Lady Chef. As such, the eyes weren't an actual weakpoint like they would be for anyone else.

Three-Eye Emperor fired another bolt of light into her eyes, but it was ineffective just like the first shot.

The chef licked her lips slowly after that, as if she was sizing up Three-Eye Emperor for the meal he might be able to provide. That wasn't in a good way, mind you.

And as Three-Eye Emperor returned her gaze, he acknowledged the way she was looking at him wasn't quite right. It was as if she wasn't staring down an emperor that had come to conquer a shelter and murder all her friends; it was more of a look that would greet a slab of meat when the chef was thinking of how it would be best prepared for the night's supper. She looked at him like he was food.

A shiver ran down Three-Eye Emperor's back, and there was no way he was going to let anyone look at him like he was dinner. He pulled out a spear and took aim at the crazy chef.

Although he often ended up relying on his third eye to deal with his enemies, he wasn't bad when it came to actual combat. In fact, he was quite a remarkable fighter.

He used his third eye to keep track of her now, instead of firing laser beams. The third eye was a marvelous gift, and he could sense where she was planning to go with acute accuracy.

The vision from that eye was not unlike the slowing down of time. He could register and read everything in the environment as if it was all in slo-mo.

Of course, this was just what his third eye could do. His body was unable to respond with a speed that was greater than the average emperor. And sometimes, due to getting mixed up with the timings brought on by his third eye, his body could not keep up.

Regardless, Three-Eye Emperor did not think the woman possessed a strength that was even remotely comparable to someone like No God Emperor. As such, he was ready for the challenge he thought she'd bring.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

Three-Eye Emperor had jumped forward with his spear, ready for a fight. But with a few swings of her intimidating cleaver, the zany chef was able to block each and every strike.

It was a surprise to be sure, and an unwelcome one at that. Still, it did not concern Three-Eye Emperor too much.

“Is that all you've got, you kitchen cretin!” Three-Eye Emperor yelled, as his third eye shone menacingly with its green light.

That light was then replicated at the tip of his spear. He lobbed it, and as if it was a heat-seeking missile, it guided itself through the air in a bid to pierce strike Dragon Lady Chef.

Dong!

The chef had been unable to dodge this, and it struck her through the plushy flesh of her arm. She was just a doll, though, so there was neither any blood nor pain for her to experience.

Three-Eye Emperor repeatedly stabbed her in a variety of different ways, which left her body scrawled with countless marks. But it was as if she was letting him do this, and an

unsettling concern was growing in the pits of Three-Eye Emperor's stomach. She stood where she was, not dodging and not blocking. She allowed herself to be struck.

And spookier still, she then began to mumble undiscernible words as she fingered the cleaver in her hands.

Moment Queen witnessed what was going on, and she looked gravely worried when she saw the doll being the recipient of so many strikes. Although the Dragon Lady Chef was very strong, she'd eventually break and die if she continued letting herself to be beaten like so.

Three-Eye Emperor saw her mumbling, but he tried to remain focused on bringing her down. She was creeping him out enough as it was. So, next, he decided to tear her wings to shreds.

A second after doing that, Three-Eye Emperor's spear pierced through her heart.

He repeated this another three times until the spear was driven all the way through, coming out her back.

The chef that had been mumbling all that time then said, "Dear Dragon Eater, allow me to present to you the most delicious food."

Three-Eye Emperor wanted to stab her throat next, in the hope that would get her to stop talking. But in the next second, she was staring right back at him. The menace in her gaze frightened Three-Eye Emperor and gave him a bit of a scare.

Then, a dragon manifested inside her mouth and flew out. It flew towards her cleaver, which prompted the kitchenware to change. The cleaver was adorned with the mark of a dragon, and following Three-Eye Emperor's notice of this, he heard the sound of such a beast groan.

Three-Eye Emperor had no clue what was going on, but he wanted to stop whatever was happening before things became any worse. He pulled his spear back out and pierced it through her throat.

“Grilled meat: a typical draconic delicacy.” The chef finally started moving, and she spoke with a bone-chilling tone of voice.

# Chapter 1331 - The Dongxuan Sutra's Tenth Gene Lock

## Chapter 1331: The Dongxuan Sutra's Tenth Gene Lock

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The chef finally made a move, but it wasn't in the way Three-Eye Emperor predicted. Rather, she moved her empty left hand.

The hand burst into a limb of bright fire. Swiftly, she looked as if she attempted to grab hold of Three-Eye Emperor's head.

"Pah! You think you can catch me with that miserable speed?" Three-Eye Emperor, who had managed to avoid her reach, spoke to her with great disdain.

Still, the chef looked incredibly powerful. And it was just her speed, in Three-Eye Emperor's special vision, where she looked very slow. Three-Eye Emperor readied himself to dodge a potential repeated try, but he suddenly felt as if he couldn't move.

He was shocked, and in great wonder why this was, he looked down. And that's when he saw it: a giant fork had pierced through his entire body. He had been skewered with a dinner utensil at complete unawares.

Three-Eye Emperor had no clue when the fork had appeared.



But he knew he hadn't the time to mull this over, for he was as helpless as a chicken wing propped on a skewer above a barbecue flame. And then he realized, she hadn't attempted to grab his head, at all. She had just moved to grab the fork, and he had misinterpreted her move. This had been a costly mistake.

She grabbed the handle of the large fork, the prongs of which had firmly pierced through Three-Eye Emperor's meaty body, and summoned a fire to envelop it. The flames themselves looked particularly hungry, as they began to creep upon Three-Eye Emperor's clothing and ravage the spirit.

The flames settled on his flesh and began to sizzle and sear his body. He began to give off a wonderful aroma that tantalized the senses of the nose and got one's mouth drooling.

"Argh!" Three-Eye Emperor began to writhe on the prongs of the fork in pain. It was agony, feeling himself get roasted alive in open flames. No matter how much he squirmed, he could not free himself. The best he could do was flail with his spear in hand, trying to strike the devilish chef.

Then, the sound of a hungry dragon groaning was heard. Before he could respond and see where it might be coming from, his head was immediately assaulted with an ice cream scoop. Dragon Lady Chef scooped his third eye right out of its socket.

The chef performed the action with sickening calmness. She was gentle and unconcerned, and she treated ThreeTwo-Eye Emperor as if he was an ordinary slab of meat she had to prepare for dinner. One hand held the large fork, and the other held the utensil of choice. More often than not, the cleaver.

Getting him to a nice golden color, Dragon Lady Chef then began the carving process. She peeled his skin and his flesh off with perfect precision, regardless of how much the roasted emperor tried wriggling around.

This disgusting spectacle had drawn the attention of quite a few by now, and it made everyone ill. It was horrendous to see, and yet Dragon Lady Chef did not even blink once

throughout the entire process. For some gut-wrenching reason, this seemed ordinary for her.

Xie Qing King watched her perform and then thought about the food she had frequently produced for him. When he tried to imagine the well-being of the ingredients she had used in past meals, he wanted to hurl.

Two-Eye Emperor wanted nothing more than to die. The pain was excruciating, and he couldn't stand it a single second longer. All he could do was writhe around, drowning in the agony and tears.

But the chef continued doing her thing, lopping and slicing all the perfectly-cooked meat she could. She didn't seem likely to stop until there was nothing left but his bones.

His cries rang loud across the expanse, growing in volume. Eventually, he could be heard echoing down the valleys for miles around. Spirits could respawn, yes, but it wasn't as if they forgot how their deaths came about. It would come as no surprise if they were to learn Two-Eye Emperor never recovered from this ordeal, and he'd be scarred forevermore. This was not something someone could ever forget.

Han Sen, while this was ongoing, was still focused on the fight with No God Emperor and Ruin Emperor. He wasn't doing as well as he had imagined. No God Emperor hit him over and over, drawing more and more blood each time. It was like he was accepting a lashing.

Ruin Emperor beat him until he was black and blue, seemingly enjoying every single punch he could deliver.

Han Sen was up against the two strongest emperors in the Third God's Sanctuary. While he was perfectly capable with dealing with them, he had submitted to accepting all the pain they could deliver.

Jadeskin was strong, but it was not indestructible.

Gritting his teeth to withstand the beating, Han Sen did not let the pain affect his mind. He hissed, “Yeah, that’s right! Beat me. Beat me like you beat your fat wife!”

Han Sen wanted this because of the tantalizing feelings he received as he was being hurt.

Most attacks never made him feel this way, but through the pounding given by those two strong emperors, he felt remarkable. He had to feel like he was going to be torn in two, and it took the sort of pain No God Emperor and Ruin Emperor could inflict to make him feel this way.

With ten gene locks of jadeskin, not even an emperor could kill him, despite the free pummeling he was offering them. It was rare to receive such strong attacks repeatedly, and remain alive and well.

No God Emperor and Ruin Emperor were able to cycle through a variety of different methods to make Han Sen feel the pain he wanted to feel, and they focused on what hurt the most. And while this was good for them, they didn’t know this was what Han Sen wanted.

Onlookers believed he was getting wrecked and destroyed by the two emperors, but little did they know Han Sen wanted it this rough. He was cherishing every second of the pain.

Han Sen’s Dongxuan Aura had maxed out, but he still hadn’t been able to open his tenth gene lock. But on this day, while receiving the pain they inflicted, he felt his cells become invigorated. There was activity and excitement in his body he had not felt for a long time.

He thought his cells were as small as they could be already, but after the tenth gene lock finally broke, they became even smaller. And those shattered cells looked incredibly special, beneath the light of the Dongxuan Aura.

Han Sen felt as if the entire world was different now.

With Dongxuan Aura this way, the entire world seemed foreign and fantastic. It felt new.

Han Sen saw everything in a completely different light. He could observe the smallest detail of the smallest thing in the environment. He could study blades of grass at a molecular level.

This vision he now had was almost scary. Nothing escaped his attention anymore, and he himself knew no details would go unnoticed.

Han Sen made a comparison in his mind, likening it to the sight of a beautiful woman going at it with another man. Other men would only see the shape of a beautiful woman, but he could not only see every pore and imperfection on her skin, but the bacteria that existed on her.

With Dongxuan Aura like this, the entire world looked... primitive.

“I can see through everything? Is that what the true meaning of the Dongxuan Sutra seeks to imply?” Han Sen felt as if he had broken through something most remarkable, and while it was brilliant, it made him feel as if he wasn’t human anymore.

Ruin Emperor and No God Emperor’s attacks now looked extremely strange to Han Sen. Their bodies were no longer solid.

Their movements came with a flurry of colored dots around them, which Han Sen had trouble understanding right now. He believed them to be representations of power, or maybe even the smell of the emperors.

In Han Sen’s vision, it soon became clear they had also been built this way too. He could see right through them, as if they were just vectors and wireframe polygons.

“If I break the structure of these beings, what would happen?” Han Sen thought to himself as he looked on them.

# Chapter 1332 - Super Spank

## Chapter 1332: Super Spank

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen reached out to No God Emperor, who was now little more than binary code given physical form and shape. He reached out and tried to break him.

With the tenth gene lock of the Dongxuan Sutra open, everything felt different. The coursing of power in and around him felt tangible, and it all provided him a strange, yet wondrous sensation.

In Dongxuan Aura, his own body became a sequential structure of sorts. This was what he saw himself as, all except for his hands.

Before his hands came into contact with No God Emperor, the spirit's No God Sword was bearing down on Han Sen's head.

Han Sen brought his hand up as a barrier to brace against the sword. No God Sword also looked like a sequential structure to his eyes now, but one that was different than his own.

Everything around had a sequence structure, but everything was individual and unique. The sequences all ran separate to one another, but when seen all together, they seemed to run in perfect harmony.

When Han Sen's fingers unfurled and closed back down on the No God Sword, his hand was able to break one of the sequences.

The process, to Han Sen's newfound vision, was like the tipping of a domino. And when that first sequence broke, the others quickly followed.

Others saw things the same as always, but what they saw still wowed them and had them look on at something most incredible. In Han Sen's hand, they saw the No God Sword crumble to dust and scatter to the wind.

Everyone around, No God Emperor and Ruin Emperor included, looked at what had occurred in audible shock. Each and every one gasped, not thinking such a thing was possible.

They thought Han Sen was going to die soon, submitting to their constant pummeling. Yet despite all that, they saw a man who had nearly been broken rise up from the ashes like a phoenix. They watched him grab his aggressor's sword and break it. And of course, No God Sword was not just any ordinary sword. Chills ran down all their spines.

Han Sen could hardly believe it, either. He was still bewildered by the rush of how things had changed, following the opening of the tenth gene lock. It was nearly scary, what was going on.

"Now I know how Dongxuan Zi was able to break through the vacuum," Han Sen said to himself, as his own mouth gasped at the realization.

Ruin Emperor then followed up, swinging his fist towards Han Sen. Han Sen grabbed his fist and broke the sequence he could see, which nearly obliterated his entire body. Cracks in his very form had quickly webbed their way across him.

Then, as if the action had been effortless, the cracks widened and collapsed. Ruin Emperor crumbled into dust, just as the sword had.

Silence.

Total Silence.

Everyone was silent following that, struggling to comprehend the fact that the all-supreme Ruin Emperor had been killed through one punch. And that punch had been so powerful, the spirit had crumbled into little more than ash.

It was all over. The spirits now knew there was no hope for them to remain there, and so they all began to flee. They scarpered back to wherever they came from.

When Ruin Emperor died, Han Sen and his companions got their original powers back, too.

No God Emperor looked at Han Sen with a face drained of all color. He too wished to flee, as he had once done before. No God Emperor tried teleporting away, but Han Sen was quicker on the draw. He used Ghost Slash.

“Impossible...” No God Emperor himself then suffered the same fate, turning to dust as his sword and Ruin Emperor had.

Han Sen’s companions did not spring into action, as might be expected, upon the return of their abilities. Instead, they each just remained still, like statues. They looked at Han Sen as if he was a monster, not their strong and righteous leader as he long had been.

And eventually, their eyes turned to Han Sen’s hands. To them, they were magic hands.

With all the spirits running off, it was expected of them to chase after the spirits they could. But so grand and baffling was Han Sen’s deed, they forgot to go after them. It had slipped Moment Queen’s mind entirely.

“What in the sanctuaries was that power?!” Flower Empress asked East Empress.

Ruin Emperor and No God Emperor were the strongest spirits in the sanctuary, and despite facing them both simultaneously, Han Sen had managed to one-hit kill the both of them.

“Honestly? I don’t know. For the first time in a long time, I don’t know.” East Empress actually looked frightened as she spoke, and her lips trembled to utter her response.

Heavenly Empress then found herself having to ask the obvious question. “Can any spirit beat him? Is there anyone left we can call upon?”

“Yes, there is! The King!” Flower Empress quickly proclaimed, convinced the spirit of her sleepless nights was just out there somewhere. She did her best to convince herself he was their last hope, and one day he would re-emerge, ready to defeat Han Sen.

“I hope you’re right about that. If you’re not, and there truly is no other, spirits of the Third God’s Sanctuary are in danger. We could very well face extinction,” Heavenly Empress said, half-entertaining Flower Empress’ strained belief.

The news of Han Sen being able to one-hit kill Ruin Emperor and No God Emperor in a duel against them both was heard throughout the Third God’s Sanctuary.

No one knew what the power Han Sen had employed was, so others came up with a name for it instead.

Super Spank!

Spirits called it Super Spank, for he had slapped No God Emperor and Ruin Emperor to death.

Many spirits were worried now, for they knew there was no competing against Han Sen. If he came for their territories, there’d be no hope of resisting.

And when the news reached the Alliance, no one believed it.

A few hundred spirits and creatures had amassed to attack Han Sen’s shelter, and having laid waste to such numbers, Han Sen had also then gone on to kill No God Emperor.



Humans did not know about Ruin Emperor, but they did know about No God Emperor through Divinity's Bout. They knew how terrifying he was, and the thought of Han Sen felling him with ease seemed like a stretch.

While people were quick to disregard the news at first, it soon became clear it was no lie. And what's more, the news was heard through the chattering of spirits, and there'd be no reason for spirits to lie about this. If anything, repeating the story was doing them a disservice.

“No God Emperor Super Spanked to Death! Good, Bad, He's the Guy with the Super Spank! The One Emperor to Rule Them All! ”

Han Sen did not return to the Alliance yet, though. First, he wanted to conquer the entirety of the Third God's Sanctuary.

After Night Empress aided Han Sen and Lotus Empress by killing numerous emperors, and after the events that had just transpired at Moving Star Shelter, the Third God's Sanctuary was now at its most vulnerable.

Han Sen was unstoppable, and the remaining spirits knew this. None would dare get in his way, and so they all obeyed Han Sen and provided him with their spirit stones when he started making rounds.

Before what had just occurred, they would never obey a human, but Han Sen was too intimidating. And to them, he wasn't just a mere human like the rest were. He had a unique reputation of terror.

Areas that had not been controlled by Han Sen yet discussed how they might fight back and revolt, but they all secretly knew it would be futile.

Han Sen took a break after a while and went to the spirit base as a super king spirit. It'd been a while since he last played the part of The King.

# Chapter 1333 - Free Spirit Geno Points

## Chapter 1333: Free Spirit Geno Points

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Inside the ninth spirit base, a few spirits were discussing amongst themselves.

“Six-Arm, did you hear about the human and his Super Spank?”

“What a silly question! Of course I have; it destroyed both Ruin Emperor and No God Emperor. The human has been expanding the reach of his territory following that, hasn’t he?”

“I wonder what powers he practiced to be able to do what he did.”

“I have heard some spirits have tried to resist him and have refused to pledge their allegiance to the man when he came to their shelters. Needless to say, they were quickly struck down. He’s merciless.”

“If it goes on like this, he’ll soon end up claiming the entirety of the Third God’s Sanctuary.”

“You worry far too much, far too soon. It won’t be as easy for him as he thinks. He is a human, and those who accompany him are spirits and creatures. He treats them well, but when he claims a shelter, the spirit that previously owned the place is put under a contract with one of his close allies.”

“There is no such thing as an invincible foe; powers have a limit. There must be some way we can fight back and break him. Undead Emperor and The King still haven’t tried their hands yet. Undead Emperor never dies, and The King has an incredible amount of power, or at least he did, last we saw him. If he had ten gene locks open, he might be able to win.”

“Don’t jump the gun just yet. I’m sure it will still take The King some time before he opens his tenth gene lock.”

“You and I both know The King is vastly different than most spirits. He is delightfully unpredictable, and it would not surprise me if he already had opened his tenth gene lock.”

As they spoke, a new island appeared at the spirit base.

The king spirits looked over to see who was coming, and it was the person they had just been discussing: Han Sen. Of course, they wouldn’t recognize him as such.

The king spirits drove their island towards Han Sen and asked him, “The King, have you heard about the human?”

Han Sen took a moment before responding, thinking to himself, “Well, duh. That’s me, you numpties!”

Of course, he was far politer to them than that when he spoke. And wanting to have some fun, he smiled and told them, “That is why I am here. I need to open my tenth gene lock as soon as possible, so I can kill him.”

The spirits were enthusiastic, hearing this. They immediately said, “You can break Super Spank?”

“I have Skill Negation. To fight and destroy the boy, all I need is my tenth gene lock to be open,” Han Sen said.

“How do you plan on opening it? You can’t take too long!” a king spirit asked.

“I need to fight to open it, and I need all sorts of spirit geno points,” Han Sen feigned.

“I have water element! I can give you those points so you can kill the human,” one king spirit offered.

“Yeah, I do need some. It would be wonderful to receive some of those!” Han Sen was thrilled, for he had played them like a fiddle. This was exactly what he had come to do, and they had fallen for his bait, hook, line, and sinker.

It was normally difficult to gather king spirit geno points, and he could only receive one point for each kill.

Plus, the last time he had come here, king spirits tended to avoid him. They didn't like his pompous attitude, and neither did they like the fact he'd always one-hit kill them. Now, they thought they needed him, so their tunes had changed.

King spirits began to line up, one after each other. They were all dying to give him their geno points so he could challenge Han Sen. And the offerings weren't measly, either. They often gave more than just a handful.

This was the ninth spirit base, so the king spirits around often possessed nine hundred geno points. Maxing out the figure to one hundred would not be too difficult for him.

“I have thunder geno points! I will give you as many as you need, but please kill the human.”

“Me, too!”

The queue was a messy one, as spirits impatiently wished to provide The King all the geno points they could offer.

“I will take your earth geno points. There is no need for more fire. But I also need someone to help me practice in combat.”

As Han Sen watched his king spirit geno point tally steadily increase, he was exuberantly happy. Every now and again, Han Sen came to the spirit base to collect a few points where he could and practice combat.

He had never been beaten, for he utterly annihilated all his challengers with the greatest of ease. It was for this particular reason the spirits believed The King would be the person to beat Han Sen.

And before long, his king spirit geno points were maxing out, one after each other, element after element.

Han Sen was now able to maximize his efficiency with wind, fire, thunder, and lightning. He wasn't as effective with them as he would be if he was a professional that trained with one element exclusively, but he was nothing to laugh at.

The reason Han Sen wanted to collect and better his elemental powers so much, though, was because of his desire to hammer out new, complex hyper geno arts. And that was what was great about humanity.

Han Sen was in a fine, cheery mood, but the spirits around weren't. They had no idea Han Sen was The King and The King was Han Sen.

He initially feared encountering Sky King or the lady with Serpent Throne, but fortunately for him, they did not show up. If they did, he believed they could expose him. They had seen Han Sen don the appearance of The King when he activated super king spirit mode.

That being said, they had ten gene locks open. And once Han Sen's super king spirit mode opened its tenth gene lock, the chance of having an awkward encounter with them was far higher.

As long as he kept away from them, and they could not see The King's appearance, Han Sen wagered he'd be fine.

Han Sen hoped they had never even heard of The King, but that might have been unlikely. At the very least, he hoped they didn't like spending time in the spirit base.

He didn't think many people would believe them, though, even if they did try to expose The King as being Han Sen. It was a stretch to believe, and it'd be his word against theirs.

Plus, it wasn't as if they could challenge him. He had maxed out his geno points, too.

# Chapter 1334 - God's Retribution's Goodbye

## Chapter 1334: God's Retribution's Goodbye

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Shortly after, Han Sen had managed to claim over a million miles of land for humans. Unfortunately, there were hardly any humans in a position to handle the shelters and land, so he had to allow spirits to remain alive and serve as stewards for the time being.

The spirits were right in this assumption. When they feared Han Sen's takeover, they guessed he would need to keep the spirits alive to handle matters. And aside from saving humans, he couldn't actually take over and rule the Third God's Sanctuary. It just wasn't feasible.

Spirits gained power at a decent, steady rate. But humans had always been slow in the Third God's Sanctuary, and although things were better now, they'd still take a long time to gain what was necessary to start ruling the lands Han Sen had claimed.

Han Sen was currently resting in a shelter. He was asleep, but he was roused from his slumber by the detection of someone near. Someone not very familiar to him had entered his private garden.

With Han Sen's heightened senses, he knew that person had to be powerful if he had only now just been noticed.

"God's Retribution?" It was God's Retribution, one of the thirteen members of Blood Legion.

God's Retribution seemed to be at ease, and he sat down gently, saying, "Super Spank? Ha! That's a good one."

"I got lucky. And besides, I didn't name it that," Han Sen said, unsure of the relationship that was supposed to exist between them.

"I've heard it's your goal to take over the Third God's Sanctuary," God's Retribution said, with a smile.

"Well, you've heard right," Han Sen said.

"I wouldn't do that, if I were you," God's Retribution said.

"It's fortunate you're not me. But tell me; why?" Han Sen asked.

God's Retribution looked over to the pool of water and told him, "Blood Legion knew about super geno points, and we've been killing super creatures since long before the existence of them became common knowledge. We didn't inform humanity about any of it; do you know why that is?"

Han Sen was not surprised they could gather super geno points with the strength they had. They were far stronger than average humans, after all, and it'd be baffling to hear them say they had never killed one before.

Han Sen was curious about what the man was looking to tell him, though. So, he played along and said, "No. Why?"

God's Retribution explained, "Humans are actually the invaders of this place. By coming to the sanctuaries, humans broke the balance. Typical human behavior, really; like parasites. Although there is an abundance of resources, creatures, and spirits here, we slowly break the balance established in these realms. Before, when humans were unable to slay super creatures, things were already bad. After their slaying of those became common, we hit a slippery slope. The ecosystems of the sanctuaries are suffering."



Han Sen frowned and said, “Creatures can nest and shoot out more babies, can’t they?”

“Do you know how many years it takes to produce an egg? And if you do, do you know how many eggs have been broken since your lie? Two centuries down the line we are currently treading, humans will be fighting each other for super geno points.”

God’s Retribution was genuinely concerned, and it appeared to grieve him to speak of these matters. After a lengthy pause and sigh, he went on to say, “And a lot of that has to do with you. You’re a remarkable person, I must tell you. But you’re speeding up this process; a process that will only lead to ruin. If you continue doing what you’re doing, this will happen faster than it did for the First God’s Sanctuary.”

“Blood Legion didn’t tell anyone on purpose? To avoid this from happening? I’d consider that noble, if it wasn’t also selfish,” Han Sen said.

God’s Retribution responded to the slight, explaining, “We were delaying the inevitable. We knew it was only a matter of time before the existence of super creatures and Life Geno Essences were found out, and we just wanted to make these ecosystems last. You’ve heard it before, surely, but humans really are horrible creatures. Their mistreatment in this sanctuary was a well-needed humbling. Everywhere else, we’re parasites; invading one place until its sucked dry, before multiplying and bringing the same fate elsewhere. Take a look at the First God’s Sanctuary and you’ll see what I mean. What a sorry sight that place is, in recent times.”

“There must be something we can do to alleviate the issue, surely,” Han Sen said.

God’s Retribution said, “If humans insist on becoming part of the cycle, adjustments can be made. But like I said, we were delaying the inevitable, and whether or not we can truly be a part of things in the sanctuaries and co-exist with the current laws, I can’t say for certain.”

He went on to reassert his meaning by again saying, “Humans have upset the balance of the sanctuaries. The First God’s Sanctuary is bad enough as it is, but you are making things worse.”

“You said that already. But what if I decide to continue down the road I’m currently headed? What would you plan to do about that?” Han Sen asked, needling God’s Retribution to learn as much as he could about what he wanted.

“I won’t stop you. The trail you blaze is your own, but with how people see you, you should set a better example. If your heirs are one day killing each other for a measly scrap of flesh, you can’t roll in your grave and say we didn’t warn you,” God’s Retribution said, then turned to leave.

Han Sen thought he’d be threatened, and he readied himself for a fight. With his strength now, he was keen to stress the limits of how powerful Blood Legion members truly were.

Han Sen did not expect him to immediately say his piece and then leave.

He thought the encounter had been rather strange, and his perception of Blood Legion had been altered somewhat, after it. He thought Blood Legion was an evil, slightly scary organization, but they were obviously concerned for the overall trajectory humanity was headed on.

Blood Legion cared about the environment like the people of Greenpeace. And the thought of those two organizations sharing similar goals was something he was struggling to comprehend.

“Go to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary. I’ll be waiting for you there, and when we do next meet, let’s hope it won’t be as enemies.” God’s Retribution swiftly left after saying this.

Han Sen now understood these were his parting words, and the only chance they’d have to speak before his departure to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary. This was God’s Retribution’s goodbye.

# Chapter 1335 - Super King Spirit's Tenth Gene Lock

## Chapter 1335: Super King Spirit's Tenth Gene Lock

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“He must be making a mockery of me,” Han Sen ultimately thought to himself, following the strange encounter with God’s Retribution.

He made it sound as if he was doing it for the children, but Han Sen thought it was a ploy of some sort. He thought he had been lied to, and that there was an ulterior motive behind his words of concern.

He thought he was being a hypocrite or a Pharisee; like a person that attends vegetarian rallies but still goes home and enjoys a good steak.

He had been told that Blood Legion didn’t want others to kill super creatures, as it would upset the balance. But Han Sen knew they must have had to kill a lot of super creatures themselves to maintain the strength their members had achieved.

What they were doing was pretty much what Han Sen himself did, he thought. Han Sen was never entirely truthful about how he went about things, but at the end of the day, much of what he did was for the betterment of mankind. He was still leaving things in good shape for others, who would one day carry the mantles he himself established. He was paving the way for others, whereas Blood Legion were only concerned with themselves.

It was true, Han Sen hadn't thought about the long-term, negative effects and what things might be like for the next few generations, but it wasn't as if Blood Legion had the concerns of such eventualities at heart, either.

Blood Legion was different, too. Their lineage and the strengthening of their next of kin was different than how ordinary born and bred humans were reproduced. Having an heir was a priority and chief concern for the members of Blood Legion. God's Retribution had tried to disillusion Han Sen.

"They make themselves sound so righteous, but deep down, they're as dastardly and wicked as can be," Han Sen thought to himself.

While God's Retribution might have had his own interests at heart, some of the things he mentioned really would become legitimate concerns in the future. If Han Sen did kill creatures at a rate quicker than they could reproduce, things really would be a struggle further down the line. The flesh of creatures was needed, and if there weren't any creatures left to eat, things would be dire.

Han Sen rubbed the temples of his head in thought, over the state of things. He still wanted his primary focus to rest on bringing the Third God's Sanctuary to its knees.

He needed to save humanity and allow his mother and Ji Yanran to enter the Third God's Sanctuary without worry. But to do that, he had to ensure he could do so without killing too much of the local population. He couldn't mass-murder creatures as he saw fit.

If humans became the majority, that would be quite worrisome. It truly was like an invasion, now that Han Sen thought about it. In the little time they had access to the sanctuaries, they had done a lot.

Even Han Sen was willing to admit humans were greedy, he himself included. Some were greedier than others, but it was an inherent trait of mankind that humans were greedy things that always wanted more.

During the Interstellar Era, everything was a resource and every resource was wanted. And the spending of resources always outpaced the influx of resources, too.

With a desire for ownership of worthless items, silly hobbies and such, a lot of resources were wasted. The resources taken didn't all go to the long-term betterment of mankind.

And it seemed ironic to think the more civilized humans became, the more waste would be produced. Civilization seemed to equal lavish expenditure that only came at the cost of the planets that were ravaged for the necessary components to feed and keep the flames stoked. Han Sen thought man had become so in love with greed, they had forgotten themselves and found only appetites.

Back in the Alliance, Han Sen turned off his phone and had a meal with his mother.

If Han Sen turned it on, it'd undoubtedly be ringing 24/7. And the buzz of constant messages and notifications would shake the foundations of the building.

When he defeated No God Emperor, all the factions wanted to co-operate with him. They all wanted to help Han Sen manage the shelters he had procured.

Of course, they cared more for themselves than they did for a genuine co-operative venture with Han Sen. They'd earn a lot for themselves by having joint-ownership of a number of shelters.

This also played a part in why Han Sen chose not to return to the Alliance for quite a while. He knew he'd be hounded by fatcats and corporate jellyfish day and night, all so they could line their own pockets with further unnecessary amounts of cash.

Han Sen was going to just let the Ji family handle the issue and save himself the trouble.

Ji Ruozhen had even come to tell Han Sen, "You have to let some of them go."

The Ji family did not want to take over the Third God's Sanctuary exclusively, as that would almost make them seem like a dictatorship. The sanctuary might then be viewed as a police state, forever under the watchful eyes of Big Brother Ruozen. They'd be hated.

Ji Ruozen wanted Han Sen to give many of them up for distribution amongst a number of different companies and corporations, as well as families. He would lose a lot of potential money that way, but he would earn a lot of friends, in return.

"It looks like I really can't take over the Third God's Sanctuary myself. It sounded like Godslayer Luo might have been able to, but it seems he conquered even less than I have," Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen didn't want to give up what he had earned, though, and he then said to himself, "Fine, if I can't claim ownership of more as Han Sen, then I'll just have to take them over with a different name."

After a while, Han Sen stopped his ventures of expansion to focus on something else. He wanted to go off in search of geno treasures that could increase his self geno points. He needed to open his super king spirit's tenth gene lock, after all.

Ji Ruozen, in the meantime, ran through his contacts, trying to determine the best partners he could co-operate with.

A month later, Han Sen had achieved a thousand self geno points and managed to open the tenth gene lock of super king spirit mode. It only increased the power of super king spirit mode across the board, and there were no new, special traits earned.

Super king spirit mode was very plain, but that was part of the attraction. It made you far stronger, and that was it; it was that simple.

The greatest benefit of it now, though, was that he could remain in this form forever. There was no longer an annoying timer he had to adhere to.

After opening his tenth gene lock, he decided to pay another visit to the spirit base. When Han Sen entered, though, he was unable to find any other islands.

Han Sen chalked it up to there not being many spirits with ten gene locks open, so as a result, there weren't going to be many to find there.

Han Sen drove his island around for a while and eventually saw another spirit.

He didn't reveal himself, though. Only seeing one, he just turned around and left.

After that, Han Sen returned to the sanctuary and went back to conquering lands and claiming territories alongside the spirits and creatures in his employ.

This news was relayed across the Alliance once more, making people even more hyped for the prospects of proper settlement in the Third God's Sanctuary. The spirits were all cooperating, and they no longer resisted. On the sly, though, they still pleaded for Undead Emperor to help them out and defeat Han Sen.

Before Sky Mountain, Undead Emperor began leading a grand host of spirits and creatures to bring an end to Han Sen's reign.

"Han Sen, will you fight me?" Undead Emperor asked, with a tone as chilling as a winter's grave.

"Of course I will." Han Sen raced towards him, airborne.

# Chapter 1336 - The Third Contract Between Humans and Spirits

## Chapter 1336: The Third Contract Between Humans and Spirits

**Translator:** Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Undead Emperor was given a lot of information about Han Sen by the other spirits, so his expectations had already been realistically set. The spirits called upon Undead Emperor to help slay Han Sen due to his undying body, but just like always, the results shocked them.

The previously-thought-to-be-indestructible body of Undead Emperor was utterly annihilated by Han Sen's slap.

Mankind had won that round, as well. And after Han Sen claimed the mountain, humanity began to celebrate another job well done. But all of a sudden, a light shone in the sky high above.

The ground began to shake, quake, and rumble. Tears formed across the region, through subterranean explosions. It was like a coming apocalypse, and it frightened the onlookers.

Aside from where Han Sen was, the land was churned into utter ruin and carnage. The mountains around collapsed into themselves, sinking down into black pits. Eventually, only Sky Mountain remained, surrounded by abyssal depths.



The humans that saw this felt a great chill. Where the encompassing regions went, they had no clue, but the only relief they could feel was the belief they had been spared somehow.

“There are words written across the black reaches that surround us!” a person called out.

When the people turned to take a look, they read it out. It said, “We fight in three days. Yours sincerely, The King.”

Everyone looked at the chasm with worry. It was a sinister way to send a message, and even though they had full confidence in Han Sen, they couldn't help but feel afraid.

Han Sen was their only lifeline. If he was defeated, things would go back to how they once were, as nobody else could carry his flame.

The news that The King had challenged Han Sen was all over the Third God's Sanctuary. While this greatly excited the spirits, humans were less enthusiastic about the concept.

If a human like Han Sen was defeated, progress in the Third God's Sanctuary would revert back to zero. Mankind would lose their entire grip on what they had obtained there thus far, and would most likely be treated even worse.

And with the spectacle that accompanied the invitation, of entire lands being sunken, the fear of Han Sen losing grew. They started to believe Han Sen did not have what it took to defeat The King.

The three days passed by quickly, and all that while, humans worried. But now, the day for that fateful fight had come.

On the day of battle, Han Sen ventured to the peak of Sky Mountain and stood proudly. He waited there for The King to show. Although humans were tinged with a bit more worry than the spirits, they were all excited to see and hear what the result would be.

Eventually, a body that looked like The King arrived. And after that, the area turned black. Nobody could see or hear a thing. A second later, everything returned to how it was.

When they looked up again, they were all shocked at what they saw. Han Sen and The King were gone; neither of them could be seen, and the mountaintop had vanished as well.

The trail of a battle was found, though, one that extended all the way to the Endless Sea. Although no one had seen the battle unfold, the markings of what had occurred looked bad. It must have been a brutal tussle.

When the wake of combat reached the Endless Sea, none dared traverse the place. The gravity issue was bad enough, but the tsunamis that raged were frightening.

Seven days later, the rage of the Endless Sea was quelled.

Although nothing of the fight could actually be seen, it was hailed as the most epic and legendary fight ever performed by a human. The Alliance decided to call it the “Final Fight.”

But no one yet knew who won the battle. The Alliance said Han Sen had won, but the spirits said The King had won.

The battle had stopped, and Han Sen and The King established a contract.

There were three core pillars of the contract.

It stated that humans who were sent to spirit shelters were allowed to return to the Alliance.

Han Sen would also provide spirits near-absolute freedom, as long as they did not venture past Sky Mountain and left those lands alone.

To the east of Sky Mountain was land solely belonging to mankind. Spirits were not allowed to go there.

A lot of factions agreed with the contents of the contract, and it seemed like the best of both worlds. At the very least, it meant every surpasser had been freed.

Han Sen had also secured a million miles square of land for humans to occupy and live freely in.

The Alliance was worried that if Han Sen died or had to leave the sanctuary, they would lose everything he had secured. As a result, they greatly agreed with the terms of the contract.

The King became a hero to the spirits of the Third God's Sanctuary. When Undead Emperor was killed, all hope was lost. And yet, The King did not shy away from the battle. He went up and battled Han Sen alone. And hearing humans were no longer allowed to go past Sky Mountain, they were delighted.

Some people believed The King might have actually been the elusive Dollar, but few agreed with that theory. Spirits did not believe The King was a human, and humans did not believe Dollar was a spirit.

Han Sen knew the contract had no power, though. When he ascended to the Fourth God's Sanctuary, it would be rendered nullified. He only hoped the terms could be respected, going forward.

So, Han Sen used this opportunity to bring Ji Yanran and his mother to the Third God's Sanctuary.

His mother was sent to a place in the human lands, whereas Ji Yanran was sent to a shelter that belonged to the dominion of spirits. But because of the terms of the contract, Ji Yanran was allowed to return to the Alliance and let Han Sen know where she was. Then, Han Sen was able to go there and bring her to where it was safe.

Han Sen gave the pair a bunch of Life Geno Essences to give them a headstart.

Han Sen did not aid the other humans much, though. He wanted them to become strong by themselves, for that would be true strength they'd be earning.

Han Sen's subordinates became guards for shelters, but they wouldn't join any battles.

Han Sen brought a few of the people he knew back to the underground shelter, too, unbeknownst to some.

Han Sen let his mother handle many things there, while he took the time to focus on what was necessary for him, if he wished to reach the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

Han Sen also wondered over what Dragon King had told him, about the special gene lock that might or might not exist. He had opened the tenth gene lock on three of his abilities, but he didn't feel anything remotely close to what Dragon King had described to him.

Han Sen wished to figure it out before ascending, which aligned with the Alliance's desire of wanting him to remain for a while, too.

When Han Sen returned home, he received a letter. Much to his surprise, it had been written with an actual pen.

Han Sen opened the envelope, and soon after, he began to tremble.

# Chapter 1337 - On the Pill

## Chapter 1337: On the Pill

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen recognized his father's handwriting due to the vast number of family documents and possessions he had collected and perused over the years.

The letter he had received had been written and sent by his father, there was no room for doubt. It was easy to fake someone's handwriting, but the content contained information only he and his father would know about.

And near the end of the letter, he read something that was most shocking.

When Blind Man provided Han Sen the cauldron, there was a pill inside. He claimed it was a gift from his father, and his consumption of it was of absolute importance. He was told to eat it before becoming a demi-god, due to its ability to aid him in unlocking something.

This gene lock was not associated with the average ten gene locks, and he had been told it'd be of great benefit for when he finally did become a demi-god.

Han Sen had the sudden thought that this was connected with the mystic gene lock Dragon King had told him about.

The letter concluded with a profound apology for his absence, and how, as much as he wished he could, he could not come back.

After finishing the letter, Han Sen's mind was in a bit of a jumble.

He believed it really had been written by his father, but it wasn't as if Han Sen missed him dearly over the years. Traditionally, all the best cowboys had daddy issues—issues they'd need to confront and work on—but Han Sen never felt a longing for his father. He had learned to become very independent, and he was used to being alone, and often enjoyed the solace that came with it. Even if the pill was given to him by his father, he wasn't going to just take it because his parent had returned from the grave to tell him so. He still wanted to look into it more, through his own means.

But the letter also mentioned there was a way in which you could find out whether that lock had been opened yet or not. And finding out was not difficult. So, wanting to conduct the test, Han Sen asked a few spirits to be of service in this endeavor.

In the letter, it was said the Nine-Life Cat pendant had to be used as an apparatus of sorts for the test he was going to conduct.

After a lengthy search, he was unable to find any spirits who had opened this lock.

Han Sen couldn't bring himself to perform the test on himself, either. So, he summoned Moment Queen and asked her to prick her own finger and draw a drop of her blood across the Nine-Life Cat pendant.

After the blood fell upon the cat's mouth, it seemed to then get absorbed. The pendant was solid, not unlike a gemstone, but somehow, it absorbed the blood as if it were a sponge.

Then, a little later, the Nine-Life Cat turned blue. The remnant of the blood it had soaked it had also turned blue. A little while later, the red blood that had turned blue, turned back to being red. This was just as the letter said would happen.

If Moment Queen had opened that special lock, then the blood would have stayed red the entire time.

But Han Sen wasn't going to leave it like that. Tests had to be conducted a number of times before the results could be considered reliable. So, he went out and performed the same exercise with a variety of different creatures, spirits, and humans.

It was very reliable, and the same response was received each and every time. The blood would turn blue and that was that; even Queen's blood was like this.

Han Sen decided to try it himself. He pricked his finger and let a drop of blood descend onto the pendant. He expected it to turn blue, but much to his surprise, it seemed to remain red the entire time.

Han Sen was not sure what to think at first, but he eventually told himself, "Does this mean I have opened that lock? But when did I do that? Is there something wrong with this pendant? Did I do the test incorrectly?"

Han Sen went out in search of others to reconduct the test. The results he received were the same as before, and Han Sen's blood was the only blood that stayed red upon the pendant the entire time.

"Another lock, huh? Is it referring to the Life Door?" Han Sen recalled the feeling of unlocking something when he opened the Life Door. But ever since that day, he had not noticed anything different. He didn't think it had aided him, at all.

If the Nine-Life Cat was indeed performing correctly, though, there was no other possibility.

"So, I've opened that thing by accident. That's great! It means I don't even need to take that pill," Han Sen paused, pleased with himself. Then, after a brief bob of his head, he continued on to think, "If I give this to someone else, then, who should have it?"

Han Sen wasn't sure if the pill was safe, so if it was something harmful, he didn't want it to bring grief to someone that was dear to him. But if it was something decent, he didn't want to give it to a random nobody, either. It was quite the conundrum.

Han Sen returned to the underground shelter and fetched the dusty cauldron. He called over Little Angel, Little Silver, and Thorn Queen.

They sat at the table and wondered what Han Sen was planning to do with them.

Han Sen placed the cauldron at the center of the table and slowly revealed the pill he had kept inside.

Thorn Queen frowned, indicating she had no clue what it was.

Little Angel looked at it but did not show any emotion. Perhaps she was uninterested, Han Sen did not know.

The silver fox looked ready to eat it, but someone else was faster.

Bao'er was on Han Sen's shoulder at the time, and as soon as she saw it, she leaped down onto the table and gobbled it up.

Han Sen looked very nervous, hoping nothing bad would befall his baby.

But after Bao'er ate it, nothing occurred. She shivered a little, but that was it.

Han Sen had tried the pendant test with Bao'er earlier, but her blood had turned blue. A while later, he decided to take another pinch of her blood. This time, when the blood dripped onto the pendant, it stayed red.



# Chapter 1338 - The Road to Becoming a Demi-God

## Chapter 1338: The Road to Becoming a Demi-God

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen stared at his Nine-Life Cat for a while longer. It confirmed to him that the pill was genuine and that it would have helped him open the special gene lock. The nature of that lock, however, was a different question entirely.

He paid extra attention to Bao'er following this, but he did not notice any changes in her behavior or abilities. It was exactly the same thing that occurred to Han Sen himself, following his opening of the Life Door.

"I'm glad you're okay," Han Sen told her, with much relief. He hadn't wanted to endanger her.

Han Sen then spent most of his time practicing the Blood-Pulse Sutra. He had settled on becoming a demi-god once he opened its tenth gene lock.

He wasn't worried about his absence in the Third God's Sanctuary. He had done the best he could, with the ploy of crafting a contract signed by him and The King. He didn't think the spirits would violate the contract once he left. The territory he had established for humans was only one million miles squared, so it wasn't all that much, anyway. And besides, Han Sen had a number of super creatures and emperors that would remain when he

was gone. They'd help protect everything Han Sen had done, and Queen and Qin Xuan had become exemplary surpassers in the time that had passed since their coming to the Third God's Sanctuary.

One year later, he finally managed to crack open the last gene lock of the Blood-Pulse Sutra.

When the tenth gene lock opened, it made his body far tougher. It wasn't particularly brilliant in any individual capacity, but it was good to have it finished.

He didn't mind it being underwhelming for himself, as his desire for advancing the Blood-Pulse Sutra had shifted in recent years. His focus with it, much like the members of Blood Legion, was to ensure his heirs would be stronger. It wasn't for himself; it was for the future generations of his lineage.

And once that was done, he didn't have much else to do. He was going to become a demi-god, but he was in no immediate rush to. He made sure to spend a lot more time with his mother and with Ji Yanran after this.

The Fourth God's Sanctuary, the world of demi-gods, was completely different than all else that had come before. Old Man Ji had told him it was just the beginning.

Han Sen had received the bulk of what he knew about the Fourth God's Sanctuary from Old Man Ji himself. He wasn't going to underestimate the realm he would soon be stepping into.

The Fourth God's Sanctuary was still a world of creatures and spirits, but they started very much like humans did there. They started from scratch.

The shelters there were all individual and separate from one another. Each shelter had a Demi-God Geno Core, and to conquer a shelter, one had to claim the Demi-God Geno Core.

After a human became a demi-god, their own Demi-God Geno Core would increase in strength the more geno points they collected.

Unfortunately for humans, they now also had to play by the rules spirits did. If spirits sought to invade a shelter a human possessed, they could claim the human's Demi-God Geno Core as humans did their spirit stones in previous shelters.

Demi-God Geno Cores generated different types of powers. Old Man Ji informed Han Sen he'd be stronger than the average starter demi-god, but he also made sure to warn Han Sen not to overestimate his abilities. He'd still be very vulnerable, stepping into that world.

The demi-god creatures that had geno cores would be lethal for humans to try to do battle with.

The powers of a geno core were wild and unpredictable, as well. They came in all varieties, and if your attention lapsed, you could be killed by a geno core without even knowing how you died.

Han Sen listened to Old Man Ji intently, but ultimately, how he'd start off was down to luck. It'd be a roll of the dice.

Most humans used evolution pools to ascend a sanctuary, and the same still held true for entering the Fourth God's Sanctuary from the Third God's Sanctuary. Becoming a demi-god was easy for humans.

But few humans could become a demi-god the proper way, and going there without maxing out their geno points and making sure they were the best they could be would ensure a swift death.

Even humans who maxed out their genes were susceptible to the fickle nature of fate. Unfortunately, luck still played a large role in their ascendance to the next sanctuary.

Mankind discovered sanctuaries two hundred years ago, but even after all that time, there were only one hundred demi-gods.

Like the Xuan Men successor he once encountered, Han Sen wanted to traverse The Ten Steps of the Holy Door.

But his success there would also subject him to the picky throes of luck, when he came out the other side and spawned. But as long as he didn't wind up spawning next to a strong creature or spirit, he figured he'd be okay.

When he did leave for the Fourth God's Sanctuary, though, he wasn't sure when he could return. As such, he made sure to spend as much time with Ji Yanran as possible. They went to a lot of places and experienced many new adventures together, to forge lasting memories that would accompany Han Sen after he made the jump.

If he was unable to find a shelter, he would be unable to return at all.

After another four months elapsed, though, he was ready. He prepared himself for walking up the fabled stairway.

After a fond farewell to his friends and companions, with whom he had accomplished much, it was time for him to go. And when it was, he took off towards the Endless Sea mostly alone.

The spirits weren't aware that Han Sen was leaving, so they were going to remain in order and adhere to the contract. With things still like that, he had now done everything he could for the humans of the Third God's Sanctuary.

Han Sen brought the silver fox, Bao'er, Little Angel, and Golden Growler with him. While he was unsure at first, he also decided to bring Moment Queen. He would have liked to bring others with him, but they'd die if they could not withstand the searing flames of the steps.

Han Sen had decided to bring Moment Queen with him because he still had reservations regarding her goodwill towards humans. He still believed he had to keep the leash on her, to avoid her doing something evil once he was gone.

The stronger Han Sen was, the stronger the fire would be, too. His companions were sure to have a hard time following him up.

He didn't even plan to bring Bao'er or the silver fox with him at first, either. But they suspected what he was going to do, and nothing he did would remove them from his company. Han Sen thought if the Xuan Men successor was able to bring a skeleton up with him, then he wouldn't have too much trouble bringing his super creature companions.

Little Angel and Golden Growler were staples of Han Sen's collection. They had always been with him, and he wasn't going to leave them behind now. They had ten gene locks open as well, anyway. Considering their abilities, even with sentimentality out of the picture, he really wanted to bring them with him.

Han Sen gave out the rest of his beast souls to his mother and Ji Yanran, so they'd have a fair amount of decent gear and weaponry to get a headstart in the Third God's Sanctuary.

He also tasked Xie Qing King and a few of the others with keeping an extra eye out for those two, to ensure nothing bad would befall them. With the underground shelter and the Life Geno Essences they had been gifted, though, it didn't seem likely they could be bullied.

# Chapter 1339 - Demi-God Creature

## Chapter 1339: Demi-God Creature

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Blergh!

Han Sen fell out onto the grass, coughing blood.

Bao'er was as cool as ever, and when she came out, she did so with a graceful drop on top of Han Sen's head, pushing his face into the bloodied soil.

Han Sen was immediately starting to regret bringing Bao'er, the silver fox, Little Angel, Golden Growler, and Moment Queen with him. He couldn't imagine what the pain was like for them, to brace and stay composed on their ascension through the fire.

The fires Han Sen had to endure were of a greater intensity than what Xiang Yin and the Xuan Men successor had dealt with. The lecherous flames they suffered were far weaker, and despite Han Sen once fearing the steps those two had trodden, he now thought they had gotten off easy.

And that aside, Han Sen had brought five people with him. This only boosted the intensity. He had felt as if the fires had been deliberately testing him in their wicked glow, like wretched demons taunting him to fail under the pressure of those he had selected to bring along.

Fortunately for Han Sen, he was able to employ the powers of super king spirit mode, Jadeskin, and the Dongxuan Sutra to pull through. He'd have most certainly failed had he tried to mount the steps without those abilities to boost his resistances.

On their way up, he started by trying his best to keep everyone calm, composed, and alive in the ascent. But there was little he could do when the true strength of the fire kicked in. It soon became clear to him that the only one he could truly protect and guide up was Bao'er, and the others would have to succeed by themselves.

Han Sen was able to keep Bao'er shielded from most of the fire, but the flames had properly incinerated the silver fox. By the time he was through, he had become an egg.

Little Angel and Golden Growler were in a similar position; now evolving. Han Sen was unable to protect Moment Queen at all on the way up, and while she had managed to become a demi-god, the fires had taken a toll on her. She was grievously injured, and it seemed as if there'd be little she could do for a long time to come.

"It's fortunate I did not decide to bring anyone else. If I had, the fires would have surely killed me," Han Sen said to himself, feeling glad he had made it.

Han Sen took a look around, after that. He was in a field, one that was as plain as could be. A single wide expanse with no notable geography or landmarks to consider.

He picked himself up and exerted much strength to do so. He was incredibly heavy, and it didn't feel natural. The very air seemed to tingle and hum with energy, and the atmosphere around almost felt tangible.

Even the gravity felt remarkably higher there. It was lucky his body was as strong as it was, and so it didn't inhibit him.

Unfortunately, his clothes had been entirely scorched away by the fires. He was nude in the field, and although it was a touch awkward, he was at least relieved there was no one else around to see him that way.

Han Sen: Super Body Super King Spirit – Ultimate

Level: Demi-God

Lifespan: 500

Evolution Requirements: None

Geno Points: None

Demi-God Geno Cores: None

Han Sen did not know what the Ultimate tag meant, but he was pleased that his lifespan had another one hundred added on top, bringing the number up to five hundred.

Han Sen already knew there would be no more evolution requirements before coming to the Fourth God's Sanctuary; even in the Alliance, there were no further evolution pools. It didn't seem to matter much where you went after this, even if your geno points were at the max.

Han Sen caught sight of some odd shrubbery nearby. The bushes had thick leaves, and not wanting to remain naked, he brought Bao'er over to help him make some clothes.

After crafting some makeshift clothing, he suddenly heard the chittering of an insect. It was a grasshopper, and it was making a squealing sound down in the grass.

Han Sen gave it a scan and noticed its lifeforce to be obscenely weak. It didn't look like a demi-god in the least. And although it initially gave the impression it was just a common insect, it kept on squealing, as if to taunt Han Sen. He decided he was going kill it with Ghost Slash, and nab himself a few early geno points.

But before he could attack, he felt a pain come onto his right eye.

Han Sen moved his hands to cup the afflicted eye, but then, another sharp pain began to pierce his left one.



Han Sen swiftly started to look around and scan the surrounding vicinity for something else that might have been attacking him, but he could not see anything. The absence of danger he could visualize was strange, but his gut was most assuredly telling him something was wrong.

The grasshopper then scrambled away, disappearing someplace in the grass.

Han Sen could no longer feel its presence, but eyes still felt as if they were in pain.

So, Han Sen used Dongxuan Aura to search. But strangely, he could not make out anything.

Argh!

An agonizing pain suddenly pierced Han Sen's throat, but shortly after, it spread to his stomach. A cold sweat began to roll down his face, which was now twisting under the agony he was suffering.

Han Sen decided to use Jadeskin, which gave him that crystallized luster. Following its use, even all his organs were turned to shimmering crystal. Han Sen could still feel the stabbing, but at least Jadeskin was enough to deny him the full experience of that pain.

Han Sen then sought to examine himself with the ten gene locks of the Dongxuan Sutra open. After examining himself, Han Sen was able to notice the presence of something small and unnatural residing in his stomach.

It was a grey silkworm, of sorts. If he did not have Dongxuan Aura, he would have assuredly not been able to find it.

The head of the silkworm was very much like a needle, and it was undoubtedly the source of the pain Han Sen was experiencing. After more examination, Han Sen discovered it was not a creature, though. Instead, it was the grasshopper's Demi-God Geno Core.

From this bug, Han Sen was able to detect and learn the sequential structure of the grasshopper.

The grasshopper came out of hiding once more, and it peered at Han Sen through the blades of grass. Not wanting to risk a single thing, Han Sen knew he'd have to kill it the first opportunity he had. He immediately cast Ghost Slash towards it.

The grasshopper was cut in half, when it was, the bug inside Han Sen's stomach died with it.

“Ordinary Creature Soil Lotus killed. No beast soul gained. Bronze Geno Core received: Dust Bug. Consume its flesh to gain zero to ten ordinary geno points randomly.”

# Chapter 1340 - Sheep

## Chapter 1340: Sheep

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen placed the Dust Bug on his finger. The geno core was so small, he needed the Dongxuan Aura just to see it.

Dust Bug: Earth Element Bronze Geno Core

Making effective use of this geno core would require a certain level of proficiency with the element of earth.

Bronze was the tier of this geno core. There were four ranks of geno cores in total: bronze, silver, gold, and gemstone. People occasionally whispered the rumor of there being a geno core that superseded even the extremely rare and exotic gemstone-quality geno core. The details of what it might have been were scant, but the rumors never died. And if the mystical cores did exist, it was believed no human had possession of one.

Han Sen had many earth element geno points, so he could use his Dongxuan Sutra to make use of the Dust Bug.

However, this was not Han Sen's geno core. It belonged to a creature that had been slain, and now it was forever locked in its current state. There was no room for its power to grow.

If Han Sen had a geno core he could actually call his own, its strength and power would grow in accordance with his own body.

Han Sen tried controlling the bug, and he quickly understood how it had hurt him earlier. The Dust Bug was so small, it'd undoubtedly slide beneath the notice of almost everyone. It could easily cut its way through the body of a creature or person without drawing attention to itself.

Han Sen was also starting to understand why Old Man Ji had told him not to underestimate a single creature he'd encounter. The grasshopper was only an ordinary-class creature, and yet it had dished out that much damage. What's more, it had made its own lifeforce appear even less than it was.

He knew he'd have to be careful, and danger could find him at any moment. With things being this way, he understood why the survival rate for humans in the Fourth God's Sanctuary was so low.

It was no wonder that only a hundred humans were currently surviving in the Fourth God's Sanctuary and making a living which would allow them to go to and fro from the Alliance. Most people who made it to the Fourth God's Sanctuary didn't seem to live long enough to make it home.

There was always the possibility that there were many humans living in the Fourth God's Sanctuary, who were just unable to find a way to return home. But even so, it seemed impossible for there to be many in such circumstances.

Attempting to return to the Alliance from the Fourth God's Sanctuary required the same thing as in previous sanctuaries. They would have to either conquer a shelter or find one that was uninhabited. Of course, doing that was far more difficult in this realm than it now was in the others.

There was a sickeningly low number of shelters that were owned by humans in the Fourth God's Sanctuary. Their numbers were few, and the chance of finding them was extremely small.

Han Sen wasn't concerned with securing passage home just yet, though. He scanned the surrounding vicinity and told himself to collect one hundred ordinary geno points, first and foremost.

He wanted to get a geno core he could call his own. He had learned from his discussions with Old Man Ji that if he managed to collect one hundred geno points, his body and power would generate one for him. So, aside from the increase in strength, there was a tangible bonus that now prompted his urge to hurry in the collection of one hundred ordinary geno points.

He also wanted to do things in the proper established order. Han Sen didn't want to skip around and try to take shortcuts like the ones that had benefitted him greatly in his early days in the Third God's Sanctuary. It was too risky to do that in this place, so all he wanted to do now was knuckle down and knock out as many ordinary creatures as he could find, one by one.

It was not unheard of for many supremely talented creatures and spirits to receive a geno core right off the bat, following their traversal of The Ten Steps of the Holy Door.

Han Sen had hoped he'd be considered talented enough to receive one, but he was mildly irked when he emerged in the Fourth God's Sanctuary with empty hands and just a face full of dirt.

But at least he had managed to slay the Soil Lotus and earn himself the Dust Bug fairly quickly. He didn't bring the Cruel Bottle, just in case it was destroyed in his ascendance.

Either that or it'd become the Cruel Sand.

Han Sen looked at the body of the Soil Lotus and licked his lips. A grasshopper wasn't the most appetizing creature, but it was his first kill in the Fourth God's Sanctuary. He made a fire, cooked it, and ate it. It didn't taste too bad.

"Soil Lotus has been consumed. Ordinary Gene +1."

Han Sen heard the announcement play a number of times. He tried sharing some with Bao'er, but she didn't want it. Han Sen ate the entire thing himself, and walked away with eight ordinary geno points. Not too shabby for his first meal.

Ordinary Geno Points seemed to have a much greater effect in the realm of demi-gods, it seemed. Already, he felt himself becoming much stronger.

"I need to find a safe place I can hunker down in. Out here, in plain sight, it's too dangerous for me." Then Han Sen took off in a direction, hoping to find someplace he could use as a den.

For the duration of his travel, he tirelessly scanned the environment all around him. He didn't want to risk another chance encounter with a grasshopper like the last, or even worse.

And for a long time, he didn't see anything. Whether that was luck or the field was just a quiet place in general, he did not know. But when he ascended a hill and got to the top for a clearer view, there still wasn't much he could see. Plain, verdant expanses, as far as his eyes could see.

He could have flown to go at a faster pace, but Han Sen didn't fancy doing that. It was too risky, and there was a high chance he could be spotted. Until he was familiar with the region, stealth would be his main mode of travel.

After an intense, continued scan, though, Han Sen finally caught sight of something. It was approaching. He threw himself into the grass to hide, and then he focused his vision on what he had seen.

At first he felt relief. It was a sheep, one that was as fluffy and as cute as the most darling sketch could bring alive. It had two black, twirling horns, and it was a plump little thing. It looked adorable, actually. And it looked docile, too. It didn't appear to be aggressive.

Of course, having learned his lesson, Han Sen wasn't willing to underestimate the creature. Its cute appearance could merely be a mask of deceit.

“Hey you! What are you doing down in the grass?” The mouth of the sheep moved, and it seemed to actually speak.

Han Sen looked around him, thinking it had been a coincidence. He thought maybe someone had approached and was talking to him, but he could see no one. The sheep really did seem to be talking.

“What are you looking at, bub? I’m talking to you.” The sheep’s eyes rolled, indicating it was annoyed by Han Sen’s lack of response.

“I was just... um, resting...” Han Sen sputtered, as he dragged himself back onto his feet, patting away the soil and blades of grass that still clung to him.

The sheep seemed to smirk, and then, it said, “What are you... Actually, you know what? I don’t care. Just tell me the powers you possess. If I think you’d make a valuable asset to my herd, you can come and graze with us, bub.”

Han Sen’s face twitched in shock, unsure if this was some strange dream he was experiencing or not. People had told him that the creatures in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary were crazy, but he didn’t think they would be this flavor of crazy.

# Chapter 1341 - Doctor Sexy

## Chapter 1341: Doctor Sexy

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“I have a lot of different powers,” Han Sen started by saying.

Associating himself with a sheep would be strange, but this was a chance for Han Sen to be part of a crowd, he believed. Strength in numbers was a legitimate concept, after all.

If he could become an ally of the sheep, the current dangerous circumstances might not be so grave for Han Sen.

The sheep seemed peeved by the vague response he had received, though.

Han Sen caught this, and he wanted to fix the mood between them. So, he boldly proclaimed, “I can destroy stuff!”

With the ten gene locks of the Dongxuan Sutra firing on all cylinders, it wasn’t exactly a lie.

The sheep grimaced, and with disappointment slumping its limbs, it turned to leave.

“Don’t go yet! Talk to me.” Han Sen wanted to learn what the sheep had expected of him.

“A weak \*ss creature like you probably doesn’t even have a geno core. I need someone special, bub. I need someone who can heal or support others. Finding a random creature that



can take pleasure in destroying stuff is easy, and I can assuredly find one stronger than a scrawny kid like you, bub.” The sheep then ran off.

Han Sen was confused by this, and so he turned his head to ask Bao’er, “Did I just get insulted by a sheep?”

“Yes, Dad. I told you to eat more,” Bao’er said.

Han Sen could hardly believe he had been condescended to by a sheep. Han Sen could tell it was an ordinary creature. But he could also tell it was as good as an ordinary creature could get.

“Brother Sheep, don’t go! I was wrong. I’m good at healing!” Han Sen yelled, going after the woolly mammal.

It was rare to find herbivore creatures, so Han Sen didn’t want to miss the opportunity to follow the sheep if the rest of its herd were of the same kind. He’d have the benefit of being in a herd, and he wouldn’t have to share the corpses of creatures they slew.

“You can heal, bub?” the sheep asked, turning around to see Han Sen panting in the chase.

The powers of healing were rare, and the sheep did not like Han Sen. It never expected him to possess the powers of healing, and the sheep had only said what it said to hurry the dialogue along so it could leave.

“Yeah! Where I come from, they call me Doctor Sexy.” Han Sen puffed up his chest and danced his pecs.

The sheep did not believe Han Sen. Suddenly, one of its horns departed the seat against its head and went twirling towards a nearby bush. A squeal sounded from the undergrowth, as a rat had unwittingly found itself impaled.

The rat struggled to get itself free, and when Han Sen went to take a look, he saw that the rat was actually being held in place by a scimitar.

Han Sen was surprised. The black steel scimitar must have been the sheep's geno core.

"Okay, Doctor Sexy. Show me what you can do." The sheep gestured towards the rat that seemed to be dying.

Han Sen then knelt down beside it and started the healing process that he had learned from the Holy Rhino. Perhaps it was because he was in the Fourth God's Sanctuary, but it took an uncomfortably long time to heal the creature.

"Well, I can't lie. You really can heal, but... whiskey, tango, foxtrot! Why is it so slow?! Ugh, it's fine for now. Come on, bub," the sheep said.

Han Sen followed after the sheep and came to a forest with many creatures in its eaves.

Han Sen saw a big black bird staring at him with pinprick eyes that almost burned holes in him. There were four creatures with six legs that had to be as big as tanks. And on the left, there was a spirit sitting against a tree.

In front of Han Sen, there was a beast that seemed to half-resemble a boar. Its rear was just a mangled-mesh of bones, though. The creature was mainly black, but its eyes were red, like bright rubies embedded in coal. It was as big as a train compartment, all in all.

If he had to guess, he'd go out on a limb and assume that fearsome beast was the leader of the motley crew.

"It looks like meat's back on the menu, boys!" the spirit shouted, eyeing Han Sen like he was food.

The sheep did not answer the spirit, and merely spoke to the boar. "This is the man you've been looking for."

"He doesn't even have a geno core! What's the point?" that same spirit said rudely.

The boar looked at the sheep, and the sheep quickly said, "He's weak now, but he can heal you. He will only improve and become stronger."

The beast looked at Han Sen and groaned. The noise he made was hefty, and Han Sen could imagine the power it possessed even from that.

“Hurry up and heal him, bub!” the sheep said.

Han Sen then noticed a wound on the boar’s chest that was bleeding profusely.

Wanting to impress and not disappoint, Han Sen hurriedly simulated the powers of the Holy Rhino. He got to healing the mighty beast, but his performance was even worse this time around. The process was slower than it had been for the rat.

Han Sen guessed it was because of how powerful the creature was. He imagined it had to be primitive-class, at the very least.

The spirit started laughing until he was out of breath. When he found composure, he wheezed out, “Pah! You call that healing? Haha!”

The sheep blushed and told the spirit, “Any healing is better than no healing.”

The beast Han Sen was healing did not say or do anything. He ignored their bickering and just focused on accepting the healing and trying to rest. The healing process was going to take a while, and Han Sen was able to have a home amongst the collective. All he had to do for them, each and every day, was tend to the wounds of the boar.

Although Han Sen was not interested in being a healer, he was able to learn a lot by residing amongst them.

# Chapter 1342 - Boss Buster

## Chapter 1342: Boss Buster

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen learned a lot from the sheep in his time with them. He was in a portion of land called Jade Hill. It was a relatively tame location, and it was free from the presence of strong creatures. In fact, the posse Han Sen had joined up with was the biggest there.

The sheep and the six-leg beasts were ordinary creatures. The spirit was only squire-class. Han Sen thought it best to stick with them, but on the second day of his time with them, the boar he had been healing went off to drink water and never returned. When they went out looking for him, all they found were its bones.

Its blood had dyed the entire waterhole red, and when Han Sen saw it, his face turned a ghastly shade of grey. He thought he might get the blame. But this didn't appear likely, for when the rest found the boar's remains, they all just ran off in fear.

With the black beast having been killed by something, they did not dare remain where they were. Whatever had killed it had to be extremely fearsome.

Han Sen ran alongside the sheep, thinking it best to stay close.

The sheep ran as fast as it could and traversed a great distance. It no longer needed Han Sen's company, so it wasn't going to wait around for him. But much to his surprise, Han Sen was able to keep up. The sheep said to him, "The boss is dead! Do you still want to follow me, bub?"

“Sure. Where are we going?” Han Sen did not mind going with the sheep, since he seemed to know the land a lot more. He’d be a powerful ally.

“We’re going to find another boss, bub!” The sheep continued sprinting for a little while, before turning its head to Han Sen and saying, “Don’t worry. You’ll be safe with me.”

The sheep brought Han Sen to a little hill, and there they followed behind a primitive creature. The creature was a green snake, and the sheep told Han Sen it was stronger than the black boar they had previously been following.

The sheep talked their way into becoming members of the group, and they were both accepted into the fold fairly easily. But that same night, the snake had its head lopped off. When they woke up the next morning, only its head remained. They hadn’t a clue where its body had been taken.

After the snake was killed, all the creatures began running off again. Han Sen sought to stick with the sheep, and the sheep was accepting. The sheep told Han Sen that things would be okay, for he knew another powerful creature whose team they could be a part of.

Han Sen, still wanting to know more, followed after the sheep.

In regards to what happened next, Han Sen felt a little strange. What was going on had to be far more than a mere coincidence.

That next boss was killed, and over the next ten days, they ended up in the service of at least six different bosses. Each boss was killed within three days of the pair coming into their employ.

“Who keeps killing these bosses? What could they possibly want? Is this phantom menace coming after me?” Han Sen wondered.

It had happened far too many times for it to remain chalked up as a coincidence. Whoever he and the sheep decided to follow would die. Every time they joined up with a new creature, it seemed like they were handing out a death sentence.

But the lands about did not have humans, and if someone wanted Han Sen dead, it made the most sense for that enemy to be a human. And if they wanted to kill Han Sen, why would they go after the creature first?

If this enemy could kill the creature they followed with that much ease, then that same enemy could kill Han Sen with even less trouble.

“Are we really that unlucky?” Han Sen asked himself, longing for normalcy and steadiness with some hardy company.

Even the sheep was starting to become depressed. Fortunately, news did not travel and the creatures did not gossip. Han Sen and the sheep would be branded the Boss Busters if word got out that they carried this awful death sentence around with them.

The sheep rested for half a day and eventually said to Han Sen, “There is one last primitive boss we can consult, bub. Hopefully, his health and his head will fair better. Let’s go to him and see if we can find some stability.”

“Sure,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen had followed the sheep for quite a while now, and he had come to know the area quite well. If the two did have to go their separate ways, Han Sen thought he’d survive just fine on his own.

Han Sen also thought the two could just go off and make good by themselves, but the sheep was true to its calling. It really wanted to follow others, and since there was only one boss left to see, Han Sen thought he might as well accompany it.

But Han Sen was growing more and more concerned over the constant slaying of primitive bosses. He didn’t want this queer enemy coming for him, too.

The boss they met next was a monster with three horns protruding from its head. The horns were large and gnarly, disfigured like tree branches that had endured far too many winters. As for its body, it was not too dissimilar to that of a cow.

The sheep was a smooth-talker, and again, they were accepted into the service of the horny cow.

The sheep was worried this boss would end up as a hunk of chuck roast, just as the rest had. That same night, he mumbled to himself repeatedly, saying, “Please don’t die. Please don’t die. Please don’t die, bub. Please don’t die. Please don’t die. Please don’t die, bub.”

Han Sen was worried, too, but he had come to like the sheep. It was quite humorous to watch.

The creatures that followed the three-horned beast weren’t particularly special, and they were actually the same type of creature that the big cheese was. They were all horned cows. Han Sen thought it was slightly strange that only he and the sheep were different from the rest.

The sheep had to be the slickest talker he had ever met, and his social skills were off the charts. Han Sen couldn’t imagine trying to talk his way into being happily accepted into a crowd such as that.

And while Han Sen hadn’t earned anything from his time with the sheep, he had instead learned. He had come to know quite a bit.

This group was more tight-knit than the others, and they stayed much closer together than the other groups. Han Sen himself was only thirty meters away from the boss.

And since he had a clear line of sight on the boss, Han Sen thought it would be best to watch him with Dongxuan Aura. If an enemy approached, his focus would reveal the enemy that had hounded them.

“It can’t be just bad luck, can it?” Han Sen half-asked himself once more.

At midnight, Han Sen detected strange movement nearby their leader. A second later, the creature’s head was hewn off.

Fortunately, Han Sen was able to see who had done the deed. And when he saw who the murderer was, he was surprised to see it was someone he was quite familiar with.



# Chapter 1343 - Got a Cow Head

## Chapter 1343: Got a Cow Head

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

It was nighttime, but the glade was brightly lit beneath the gracious glow of the moon. Han Sen witnessed the slayer of the three-horned beast, and he noted how familiar its killer looked.

“No way!” Han Sen saw it was a woman with dragon-scaled skin, draconic horns, and wings. She was wielding a cleaver.

Before Han Sen became a demi-god, he had eaten the food she had prepared for him each and every day.

She looked exactly like the spirit-chef the Serpent Throne had been mimicking. While Serpent Throne had generated a sentient doll in her image, this was the real one. This was her, live and in the flesh.

After she lopped the beast’s head off, she picked up the creature’s carcass and went on her way. She was the size of an average human, but she was able to carry the entire lifeless body of a beast that had to be at least three times her own size with great ease.

She went away at a brisk pace, too. And when the gathering of lesser creatures saw the head of their leader oozing blood into the soil, they started freaking out and running away.

The sheep woke up, roused from its deep slumber by all the commotion. And when its eyes fell across the bloody head, just like the rest, it wanted to spring back to its feet and race off.

But Han Sen grabbed the sheep by its tail to stop it. Unfortunately, it paid no heed and simply kept on going.

Han Sen was unable to hold onto his tail due to the speed he was going, and the sheep kept crying out as he went, "I'm going to die, bub! I'm going to die!"

Although he had grown fond of the fluffy thing, Han Sen couldn't be bothered with tracking it down. Instead, he was keener on examining the severed head.

Now that he knew what was killing the primitive creatures of the land, he didn't feel the need to run off. With his prior connection to the spirit, he didn't fear her so much that he'd flee the area like the rest.

The chef was able to slay primitive creatures with ease, and knowing that, it was obvious she wasn't going to waste time hunting down ordinary creatures he was equivalent to, anyway.

Han Sen imagined an analogy, appropriate for the chef that she was. In his mind, he compared her to a world-class chef who was proficient at preparing the greatest cuisine that a most magnificent restaurant could offer. To settle for ordinary creatures would be reducing herself to being the dishwasher.

Han Sen would be another wretched plate to clean, in her eyes. And the less she had to clean, the better. As such, he believed himself to be safe staying in the vicinity, if he didn't bother her.

Han Sen examined the cow-like head and lifted it up. He was going to cook what little of it he could, in the hopes of earning a couple of primitive geno points. And as much as he would have liked to go after the chef, he felt he didn't need to just yet. That wasn't on his agenda, for the time being.

And even though he once had the chef for a doll, that wouldn't guarantee the real spirit would be friendly to him. After what he had witnessed with Three-Eyed Demon, Han Sen would prefer keeping his distance for a little while, in case he found himself getting grilled and carved like a turkey.

Seeing how she one-hit killed the three-horned beast, Han Sen knew he had no chance of fighting her. If he approached her, and she wasn't friendly to him or Bao'er, their chances of survival were pretty slim.

Picking up the head, Han Sen fancied starting a fire so he could cook it.

The entire time he was following the sheep, all he was able to eat were plants. Fed up of pulling grass out of his teeth, Han Sen was on cloud nine at the prospect of sinking his teeth into delicious meat again.

He was familiar with the area now, too. He and Bao'er went into a nearby forest with the head, and he cleaned and prepared the head with his water abilities.

The cow's head was ridiculously juicy, and the aroma of its sizzling made their bellies groan with hunger.

Of course, the last thing Han Sen wanted was to draw the attention and ire of other hungry mouths that might be lurking in the area, so he made sure to mask the smell so they could remain hidden.

Bao'er was drooling at the sight of the succulent meat, and she chewed on the air with a restless mouth, in ardent anticipation of the meal that awaited her.

"Can I eat yet?" Bao'er couldn't help but ask.

Han Sen did not have any spices with him, and if the meat was still raw, it wouldn't go down like the treat he wanted it to be. So, he told her, "It's almost done. You need to learn some manners. Don't look like you've come down with a fever while you're waiting for food. It's not like this is the first time you've eaten some of Daddy Cool's cooking."

“Bao’er does have manners. Yep! See?” Bao’er sat up straight then, wanting to give the illusion she was a grown-up woman with some semblance of elegance. But when the scent of the meat tickled her nostrils once more, she practically started drooling. As if possessed by a ghost, she began leaning towards the meat.

Han Sen couldn’t blame her, though. He himself was staring at the meat like a starved, angry wolf.

Before it was fully cooked, Han Sen began to carve a few cooked slices of meat off the head. Then, he hastily served them to Bao’er and himself.

“Dad, this is good!” Bao’er exclaimed, as they both gorged on the delicious meat like pigs.

It was like a Turkish grill. The head had quite a bit of meat on it, more than Han Sen expected. But still, the pair was hungry for more. Bao’er was so hungry, she sucked on all the meat-stripped bones she could.

Bao’er ended up eating the most, and disappointingly, Han Sen didn’t receive any primitive geno points. It wasn’t surprising, though, given it was only the beast’s head.

That’s not to say nothing of worth was earned. The three horns had resisted the fire for the entire duration of being cooked. They looked like they’d make useful tools or weapons. With Jadeskin, Han Sen poked the horns and noted how sturdy they still felt. They looked like they’d make for hardy tools, indeed.

Since Han Sen was practically naked in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, he settled on using them as weapons for the time being.

The horns were hard, but if Han Sen used the Dongxuan Sutra to remove them from the head, they’d surely break. So, Han Sen settled on using Jadeskin to dig them out completely.

The skull was cone-shaped, and the parts he broke off looked to make a fine handle and handguards. The way the horns were shaped and serrated, they looked as if they’d make good sword breakers. And since they were lethally sharp, they’d make decent spears, too.

And it was at that moment, Han Sen suddenly felt something approach. He turned around and there she was—the chef, cleaver in hand. She was a mere ten meters away.

# Chapter 1344 - If You Are Dead, You Are a Dead Sheep

## Chapter 1344: If You Are Dead, You Are a Dead Sheep

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen, upon seeing the chef, thought to himself, “Has she returned for the head? But she’d have to dig into our stomachs if she wanted it back! And that would be no trouble for her.”

“Oh, uh, the head? We thought you had no need for it, so we ate it.” Han Sen began stepping back, bringing Bao’er firmly back into his arms.

Han Sen knew how strong she was through the Serpent Throne’s replication of her, but this was the genuine her. This was her as a demi-god now, too. If he could, Han Sen wanted to avoid a fight.

Immediately, he took off running. He knew she enjoyed feeding the entity Dragon Eater, and not wanting to take a chance of getting spit-roasted for a midnight snack, he thought it best to scam.

Han Sen had a fitness level of 7500. If he wanted to rival primitive creatures in strength, he’d have to get that figure up to 10,000.

With her being able to topple mighty primitive creatures in one swing, though, three-horned beast king included, he'd need to be even higher. Fighting her was the last thing Han Sen wanted to do.

The Dongxuan Sutra allowed Han Sen to see through the entire world, but he didn't think it would give him much of an edge against an opponent who was that strong. The gulf of power that separated the two was too wide.

Han Sen did not yet have a geno core, either. He was able to guess she probably had one, but its exact nature was a mystery.

Making use of his phoenix techniques, Han Sen committed to the act of flight.

Surprisingly, the chef was unable to keep up with him. She was strong, but evidently sluggish when it came to agility. Just like any other primitive creature, she could not keep up with Han Sen.

Han Sen thought to himself, "Did she just become a demi-god? The man that was dead, slumped against the entrance to the underground shelter... if he was there during her reign, then she couldn't have been in the Fourth God's Sanctuary for longer than one hundred years. Perhaps she has been unlucky all this time, and has been unable to gain strength."

Han Sen's deduction was not too far from the truth. When she first came to the Fourth God's Sanctuary, she was placed in a very dangerous area where she could not do much, and she had been trapped. When the time came to escape, she barely made it out alive, and only in the past two years had she been able to start getting stronger.

Han Sen kept on running until he stumbled across a thick bundle of wool on the ground. It was the sheep's butt.

The sheep spun around with a mushroom in its mouth and said, "Hey, I've been looking for you, bub! I thought you were dead. Come dine on this; I've even flavored it with soil for you. Once you've chowed down, we'll go see another boss. He's a good distance away, but he should be strong."

But Han Sen had been running like the wind, and he currently had no time to discuss anything. He simply ended up yelling, “Run!”

If the sheep was unfortunate enough to remain, and was later claimed by the chef, he’d become a well-grilled hunk of mutton in no time. When the sheep saw what was tailing Han Sen, though, the solace of the ‘shrooms quickly evaporated. And in absolute horror, he froze.

“Come on, man. Run! Move!” Han Sen yelled at the sheep, seeing it refuse to budge.

Suddenly, the sheep began to kowtow. And it pleaded, “Please, spare my life! Spare me and I will become a servant. I will do everything you command me to. I will live for you, and you alone!”

Seeing the sheep beg like that, Han Sen couldn’t help but freeze, too. But Han Sen didn’t think begging from the dirt would do him much good. He wagered the sheep would still end up cooked, forked, and eaten, one way or another.

He ended up being mistaken, though. It had slipped Han Sen’s mind that the sheep was a silver-tongued cretin that could talk his way out of a paper bag.

“Stop him!”

“Fear not, milady! I will not let him get away.” The sheep leaped before Han Sen and launched one of his boomerang-like horns towards his friend-turned-target.

“This sheep will do anything to survive. Where’d his faith and morals get off to?” Han Sen struggled to believe the sheep was more obscene than himself, but alas, it was true. This was a betrayal, as cut and dry as one could get.

Seeing the sheep’s horn heading his way, Han Sen brought out one of his own horns to try to deflect it away from him. But despite using a pinpoint-precise Ghost Slash on the incoming projectile, it was not enough to break it and quell its violent approach.



The impact knocked the flying horn away, but it was like a heat-seeking missile, and it rebounded mid-air to retarget Han Sen and resume its deadly approach.

“D\*mn; that thing is like a homing rocket!” Han Sen pulled out a second horn, planning to use Yin Yang Blast to destroy the sheep horn.

He knew he had underestimated the power of the sheep’s geno core, but he had only seen it in action once before. And things only got worse when Han Sen tried to use Yin Yang Blast to take it down. The projectile absorbed his Yin power to propel itself towards him at an even greater speed.

Han Sen had slowed down considerably to deal with the sheepish traitor. It had given the chef the time necessary to catch up, and now that she was in range, she pulled out her fork of doom. She lobbed it at Han Sen.

Han Sen managed to evade the fork, but another sound filled his ears. With a pang, a crystal bowl had trapped him.

“Boss lady, it is done.” The sheep was now like a dog, groveling obediently.

The chef ignored him completely, though. Instead, she approached the bowl that domed the area around Han Sen.

“It’s time to bring out the big guns. She’s just asking for a Super Spank!” Han Sen gathered up a blistering orb of Dongxuan Sutra-fueled power in his right hand.

# Chapter 1345 - The Boss of Jade Hill

## Chapter 1345: The Boss of Jade Hill

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The chef approached Han Sen with her cleaver in-hand. Just as Han Sen was about to retaliate with Super Spank, he heard a chilly voice boom from the skies.

“Did you kill the primitive creatures?”

The chef stopped and looked up into the sky. Han Sen lowered his hand and also looked up at the phantom figure that was now addressing them. When his vision cleared, he could see a male spirit hovering high-up in the air. His eyes were fixed on the chef, and his face bore an expression of distaste.

Han Sen thought to himself, “Poor you, ‘bub.’ You pledged allegiance to the chef, and now she’s going to get her \*ss handed to her! You chose the wrong side, pal.”

“Who are you?” the chef asked the spirit.

“You killed my creatures, you horrid hag! And you roam these lands without knowing who I am? I am the leader of Jade Hill! These lands you tread belong to me.” The spirit paused briefly. He continued to address the chef, his words simmering with restrained anger. “You killed my creatures, and that means there’s a price to pay. You will cough up!”

The spirit summoned a book in his hands. It was a book that was adorned with a number of strange scrawlings, symbols, and patterns.

He opened the copper-like cover and began to draw with his fingertip.

Due to Han Sen being trapped beneath the bowl, he was unable to see exactly what the spirit was drawing. Beneath the glass encasing, he could not make use of his Dongxuan Aura.

A second later, though, he was done. And with a blinding font of light, a beast came out of the book. It was a three-meter-long creature that had emerged from the page of that book. It cried out and then flew down towards the chef.

The spirit looked far stronger than the three-horned beast king the chef had slain earlier, so there was every chance she had met her match here.

The chef frowned and threw up her left fist, and from out of nowhere, a fork appeared in her hand. Each prong pierced through the meaty hide, flesh, and body of the beast that was bearing down on her.

With the creature stuck firmly in place upon her frightening utensil, the chef began to swing her cleaver at the beast with her one free arm.

The beast, however, despite being lodged firmly upon her fork, did not seem to feel any pain. It still tried to attack the chef, flailing helplessly, but it could not reach her.

The chef continued to swing and swing, slicing up the spirit's newly-spawned creature like a giant sushi roll.

"You are good, but you are also dead." The self-proclaimed boss of Jade Hill spoke calmly, but his tone was heavy with serious gravitas.

The boss of Jade Hill returned to his book and began conjuring something else.

The chef, disposing of the mutilated creature on her fork, raised her kitchen utensils once more. She was ready to fight and destroy anything that dared come close. When the next creature was summoned, she destroyed it. And this was how it went for some time. Creature

after creature was thrown at her, and before long, she could not keep up with the pace at which these creatures were summoned.

The sheep, having seen this, began running away like a hare on fire.

Han Sen was shocked at the spectacle, and he knew he was in for a lot more surprises in the Fourth God's Sanctuary. This spirit's geno core was obviously a book, and he wondered what others might possess.

It also made him more eager to find out which geno core he would receive once he got one, and it spurred him with an even greater desire to max out his ordinary geno points as soon as possible.

“The chef isn't looking too good. He's drawing way faster than she can exterminate. It's a little cheap of this boss-leader guy, if I'm to be honest,” Han Sen thought to himself.

In the Fourth God's Sanctuary, if a spirit was unable to take down a shelter, they'd be unable to respawn.

If the chef did not already have a shelter to call her own, she was in danger of being vanquished completely. She was in danger of death—an absolute one.

Knowing she could not keep up with the pace of monster spawns, she tried a different tactic. She leaped up into the skies to get up-close-and-personal with the boss of Jade Hill.

The boss conjured a bird and stood upon it as the chef approached. And then the bird began to retreat, further and further away as the boss of Jade Hill stuck to his cheap tricks of summoning creatures to attack the chef who was now doing her best to get him.

The chef had battled her way through legions of creatures, and there were surely far more to come. She was in a bad spot, and the chances of her actually getting close enough to defeat the boss were looking slim.

“I don’t think she’s going to make it. It’s a shame, but I suppose now is the best opportunity I have to get away.” Han Sen, watching the corpses of slain creatures rain from the sky, tried punching his way through the crystal bowl to escape.

Unfortunately, despite using Jadeskin to punch with all his might, there was not even a single crack rendered upon his cage’s surface.

“Why is this bowl so hard? Is it a geno core, perhaps?” Han Sen ventured a guess.

Han Sen was going to try breaking through the bowl with Super Spank next, but then, the bowl suddenly flew back up towards the chef. Now that Han Sen was free, he wasn’t going to question the blessing. He took off running as fast as he could. Killing a spirit would not provide him with a benefit, after all.

He ran in the opposite direction that the sheep had fled, knowing it was best for him to avoid the traitorous fiend.

And as he left, he could hear cries, roars, and the general sounds of a fierce battle high in the sky behind him. That’s not to say he cared much for the trouble he was leaving behind. He was just happy to get away.

Han Sen needed a geno core more than anything, right now.

Everyone appeared to use a geno core to fight, so that put him at a grave disadvantage. Han Sen didn’t think it was very fair. Because he had come to learn of this region well, Han Sen took off in the direction of a large mountain.

A primitive Toxic-Tooth used to live there, but it had been killed by the chef shortly after Han Sen and the sheep joined its employ. At least now the area was clear.

The valley he traversed was home to creatures named Jade Snails. They were slow and weak, but their geno cores and beast souls were good. Wanting to level up and increase his strength, Han Sen fancied taking a bunch of them down.

# Chapter 1346 - Jade Snail

## Chapter 1346: Jade Snail

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

There were a dozen Jade Snails occupying the valley, but because they were all so slow, they weren't going to be much of a threat at all.

Their geno cores were the shells upon their backs. Although they could not be used to harm Han Sen, they offered the snail an incredibly high level of defense. Even primitive creatures would have a difficult time breaking those shells open.

Han Sen planned to snatch one of their shells and live inside it. That would be much better—and safer—than if he were to use a tent. Han Sen wanted the snail beast souls the most, though. The sheep had told him they were an armor-type.

Han Sen and Bao'er were still dressed in leaves like cavemen. Obtaining one of those beast souls would be extremely beneficial.

Han Sen noticed a few of the Giant Snails moving about near the gentle stream that flowed through the valley, and he thought that they looked like a bunch of houses on the move. The shells were white, which added to the illusion and looked fairly pretty, too.

Han Sen approached one of them, which prompted the creature to retreat inside its shell.

Han Sen was targeting them because of their docile, non-aggressive nature. It was a shame he had to pick on such gentle creatures, but given the circumstances, he didn't have much of a choice.

The one bad thing about the snails, though, were the toxins they unleashed. They were slow, yes, but the sticky trail they left behind was wretchedly poisonous.

If another creature consumed the sticky secretions, it wouldn't be long before the toxins ravaged their body and they'd die. If this happened, the snails would then go and eat the fallen creature.

Han Sen knew about all this, as it was information given to him by the sheep. And not wanting to waste any time, Han Sen swept toward the snail and unleashed a powerful Ghost Slash at it.

A big metal sound rang across the length of the valley, and unluckily for Han Sen, his brazen swipe had not even left a single scratch mark upon the shell of the snail.

Ghost Slash could teleport and befuddle opponents, but this trick did not increase its damage output. And there'd be nothing he could do to improve it, on the fly. Han Sen wasn't going to use his fists to strike the shell, either, because it was poisonous.

So, Han Sen drew out his horns and tried striking the shell with Jadeskin activated.

And because the horns were like spears, Han Sen decided to use a skill he hadn't used in a long time. He employed the use of Drillhead, to try to drill into the snail's fortification.

It was a successful approach. A plume of white dust erupted from where Han Sen started drilling into the shell, and he managed to lodge his horn a fair way inside. The snail had clearly felt it, too, for it cried out in pain. Then it began trying to roll away while it was still inside the shell.

Han Sen leaped away just in case and then flipped over to the other side of the snail. Taking aim, he began drilling through the other side before it completely escaped him.

The other snails in the area had taken notice of what was going on, by now. Some began to sloppily wiggle their way over to support their brother against the human aggressor, while others tucked into their shells and rolled over.

But thankfully, Han Sen was far faster and quite a bit stronger than the Jade Snails. The geno cores couldn't protect the snails from Han Sen, so that pretty much rendered them hopeless against him.

Han Sen eventually killed the snail he had started on, but right after it died, the shell shattered into bits.

“Ordinary Creature Jade Snail killed. No beast soul gained. Geno Core destroyed. Consume its flesh to gain zero to ten ordinary geno points randomly.”

Even if Han Sen was able to kill those snails, their shells seemed likely to break.

“Maybe I'll just keep going to nab two beast souls instead, then. We can't stay naked any longer,” Han Sen said to himself, before targeting another snail.

When he approached it, though, he stopped. Then, he thought of something else. This ingenious idea prompted him to leave the valley.

After a period of waiting, hidden just outside the border of the valley, all the snails eventually relaxed. They all came back out of their shells to move towards the fallen snail and eat it.

Without any more time to waste, Han Sen summoned something.

Han Sen summoned the bronze geno core Dust Bug.

Watching the snails eat, Han Sen figured he could fill the Dust Bug with the element of earth for a hearty stealth attack. Once he had prepped it for use, the Dust Bug took off flying towards the slimy things.



It flew fairly slow, but there was nothing Han Sen could do about that. It was a small and hard thing, and it had a lot of cons. That was to be expected, though. After all, it was only a bronze class geno core.

But Han Sen thought the few positives about the Dust Bug were all he needed. He could make do with the negatives, since he was only fighting near-harmless snails. The snails did not have the Dongxuan Aura, either. With dull senses, they could not detect the Dust Bug slowly flying towards them.

Eventually, the bug touched down near a snail and hopped onto one of their gooey bodies.

The snail quickly retreated into its shell, feeling something foreign suddenly touch it. But it was too late, for the Dust Bug had already dug its way inside the body of the snail, as if by magic. The shell wasn't going to help the snail here.

It was just like what happened to Han Sen before, in which an excruciating amount of pain was dealt, all from the inside of the snail's body. It was literally being killed from the inside-out.

The bug was very small and rather weak, though. It took the Dust Bug two hours to completely kill the Jade Snail.

“Ordinary Creature Jade Snail killed. Beast soul gained. Bronze Geno Core received: Jade Snail Shell. Consume its flesh to gain zero to ten ordinary geno points randomly.”

Han Sen was delighted to receive both the geno core and the beast soul.

Han Sen threw away the leaves that currently clothed him and summoned the beast soul.

A clean, white armor covered his entire body. The only thing missing was a helmet. But even without that, Han Sen found himself pleased and satisfied with his new armor.

“Daddy, I want one, too.” Bao'er pulled at Han Sen's leg, as if begging for a set. She was sick and tired of the leaves and pricking twigs that made her skin itch.

“Don’t worry; I’m going to get you one.” Han Sen used his Dust Bug to take out another snail.

# Chapter 1347 - Spare My Life, Please

## Chapter 1347: Spare My Life, Please

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Ten hours passed, and when Han Sen slew his eighth Jade Snail, he managed to obtain a second beast soul. He gave this to Bao'er.

Han Sen wasn't planning on killing any more than he had to, especially after collecting everything he had been hoping to get.

The ratio of geno core collections far outweighed that of the beast souls, though, for Han Sen had managed to obtain seven of them. Unfortunately, they were all bronze class, but although they were as small as beans at first, they could be pumped up to the size of a house, if they were given a bit of power.

Just like the Dust Bug, they were all of the earth element, too.

Han Sen used his horns to cut up the snails. He would obtain a hearty amount of geno points by eating the vast amount he had killed, but he wasn't entirely sure whether or not they were edible. They were toxic, after all.

And in fear of this poison, Han Sen made sure to give each slab of meat he cut a good washing. He scrubbed them fiercely and cleaned them up well, but even still, he did not feel safe cooking them up.

When the meat had finished sizzling, Bao'er looked as hungry as she did the night before. But this time, Han Sen stopped her trying to grab a bite. He had to make sure they were safe to eat first.

Han Sen used his horn and stabbed one of the slabs of meat. Then, he chucked it onto the grass a distance away.

Then, in a nearby bush, Han Sen made himself comfy. He was going to watch it intently, sitting in silence.

A while later, a basketball-sized bug made an appearance. It scurried over towards the meat Han Sen had placed. It was called a Snake Bug, for its head and neck could elongate. Its jaw was said to be fiercely powerful, and with its teeth, it could snap and chew through steel with ease.

The sheep told Han Sen he'd have to be careful if he encountered one, for they rarely let go once they had bitten into something. Furthermore, their fangs injected a lethal poison into their prey.

Han Sen wasn't planning on fighting it, though. All he wanted to do was test if the Jade Snail's poison would damage the Snake Bug once it had taken a bite.

The insect launched its head like the firing of a hookshot. Its teeth sunk into the succulent meat and began to winch back like a chain; Bao'er took notice, and she thought it was a theft of great insult.

Fortunately, she did not do anything hasty. And as the Snake Bug gobbled up the slab of meat, it suddenly began to convulse violently. It rolled onto its back and twitched in a ghastly fashion, as blisters and boils began to pop up across its body.

It started to lash out and writhe around amidst the agony it was suffering, but as it did, the boils and bubbles burst to release disgusting, smelly, slimy juices.

Han Sen was shocked at the sight, and he thought it to be a rather revolting scene. The Snake Bug inflicted poison on others, so it should have had some resilience to the poison of the Jade Snail. And yet, the fact that it had reacted like this spoke volumes about the toxicity of the poison the Jade Snails wielded.

Eventually, the Snake Bug stopped moving. It had died.

“Ordinary Creature Snake Bug killed. No beast soul gained. Geno Core unobtained. Consume its flesh gain zero to ten ordinary geno points randomly.”

Han Sen was surprised it counted as a kill.

He returned deeper into the valley where the Jade Snails resided and noticed many more had appeared. They were all busy in the process of consuming their slain brethren. Han Sen chased them all away.

The meat of the snails shrunk quite a bit after being cooked, so Han Sen was able to fry a lot to take with him. By the time he was done, he had cooked up 200 kilograms of meat.

Han Sen packaged it all up and prepared to move off someplace else.

Killing ordinary creatures was not a difficult thing to do, he believed. All he had to do was be careful when dealing with their geno cores. Hunting primitive creatures would undoubtedly be difficult, and the need to achieve a fitness level of 10,000 was most certainly no joke.

But now that he had all that poisonous meat, he had more than a few ideas about what he might be able to do.

The sheep was true to its nature. It liked following others, particularly leaders that were stronger than itself. There was, however, one creature even the sheep was not willing to go near.

That creature was a very angry being, and merely venturing past the edges of its territory would have it wanting to kill you.

Han Sen brought his meat there to see if he could kill the creature that the sheep feared oh-so-much. If he was able to kill it, he ran the chance of obtaining a geno core and a beast soul. The creature was a bona fide primitive creature, too; such treasures would make for some good gear.

Furthermore, the creature was said to be fiercely guarding a geno plant. If Han Sen was able to slay the creature, the plant would then belong to him.

Holding 200 kilograms of poisonous meat in his arms, he placed it down near a portion of the ground that was split and around two meters wide.

Han Sen peered down into the pit he had selected and noted how black it was. He then dropped the meat down the hole. He was surprised to hear how long it took for the meat to hit the deck. Han Sen then turned around to run. If he killed the beast he had come for, the announcement would surely play.

But as he moved away from the ground, he caught sight of a white fluffy animal. Much to his disappointment, he had encountered the cheap, double-crossing sheep once more.

“You cheap sheep! Oh, I’m having mutton tonight!” Han Sen yelled as he ran towards the sheep with his horns drawn.

The sheep knew he had gone too far the last time they met, and it wasn’t likely Han Sen was the sort to let bygones be bygones and let him off the hook.

And just as Han Sen caught up to the wooly prat, Han Sen called out, “Cheap Sheep! This is your Judgment Day.”

The sheep knew he couldn’t outrun Han Sen, and so he quickly threw himself onto the ground in a kowtow position. He pleaded, “Spare my life, please!”

Han Sen felt a chill run down his spine, and he thought to himself, “You \*sshole! You tried to kill me. You can’t weasel your way out of this one.”

Han Sen was planning on striking the sheep down, then and there. But just as he was about to, something red appeared in the grass.

# Chapter 1348 - Fighting Fire with Fire

## Chapter 1348: Fighting Fire with Fire

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was taken aback. He thought the slippery, worm-tongued Cheap Sheep had played a magic trick on him.

Looking at the red figure that had just appeared on the plain, he noticed it was the chef. Unfortunately for her, she looked to be in very sorry shape, and the red color was the blood that soaked her person.

Pang!

The chef collapsed on the ground.

Han Sen could breathe a sigh of relief, knowing she wasn't a threat. But he also smirked a little as he thought about getting revenge on her.

Han Sen pulled out his horns, ready to finish her off. But she managed, with great strain, to look up and mumble a few words. She said, "Han... Jin... Zhi..."

Han Sen immediately withdrew his weapons and bent down near her. He raced to ask, "What did you just say?"

She quietly repeated what she had spoken, pauses and all. "Han... Jin... Zhi..."

Han Sen now knew he had not been mistaken, hearing what she said.



He then recalled the man who had died slumped against the entrance to the underground shelter. After examining the person, Han Sen and his companions had discovered a pocket watch on him.

There was an old photo inside, featuring an unknown middle-aged man and his father, as a child. Han Sen had asked his mother who the man was, but she did not know who it was, either.

Now that she had spoken the name Han Jinzhi, Han Sen thought to himself, “What connection does she have to Han Jinzhi? Might she know who the man holding my father was; the same person who was dead outside the tree door?”

Han Sen wanted to ask her more questions, but she had passed out.

Han Sen wished to wake her up, but before he could do anything, he felt a frightening presence approaching quickly—it was the boss of Jade Hill.

There were many beasts following him, like a swarm of locusts.

Han Sen picked up the chef and began running. He would have happily killed her earlier, but there was the possibility she held valuable information. He wasn’t going to let her die now.

If he failed to get her to safety, he wouldn’t learn more about his father or find out anything about that photo. Even if she didn’t know a whole lot, Han Sen was eager to follow even the most meager trail of breadcrumbs he could find, if it meant securing a lead around the mysteries that surrounded his father.

Han Sen ran off like a madman, with the chef on his shoulders. Unfortunately, he was unable to go at a pace quick enough to shake off the tide of beasts behind him, and the wretched spirit who commanded them.

After running for a while, Han Sen’s eyes traced a sheep running in the distance. He imagined the fluffy fiend had managed to get away while he was busy examining the chef.

It was a slow creature, though, and it wasn't long before Han Sen caught up with it.

"Bossman Bub, don't kill me! I'll do whatever you want," the sheep pleaded and begged, as its little legs carried it as fast as they could.

"Stand right there, then!" Han Sen shouted.

"No can do! Are you blind to the army that's chasing us, bub?" The sheep wasn't willing to follow the command and simply kept on running.

"F\*ck you!" Han Sen said, keeping up with the sheep.

Across that emerald expanse, the sheep was leading the chase. Han Sen was directly behind it, while a massive swarm of creatures chased at a good few paces behind.

"Stop right now!"

"No."

"Stop!"

"No."

Han Sen knew he wasn't going to listen, so he exerted more energy to try to outpace the sheep. The beasts were catching up, too, and they didn't look as if they were going to get winded anytime soon.

The sheep, seeing that Han Sen was about to overtake him, summoned its horn and fired it towards him. Han Sen, seeing the boomerang come for him, employed his phoenix techniques to swoop across and over the sheep.

The sheep was not very proficient when it came to combat, and after leaping towards it, Han Sen grabbed the sheep by its neck and lobbed it at the swarm of creatures behind.

"Go make him your boss!" Han Sen shouted out.

Han Sen believed the sheep might actually get the job done.

After the sheep was launched towards the self-proclaimed boss of the Jade Hill, Han Sen saw the boss raise his hands towards it. The sheep immediately pleaded, “Boss, don’t kill me! I’m coming to serve and obey you.”

After the sheep called this out, the boss frowned. He wasn’t impressed. He grabbed hold of the sheep and cast it away like a stone.

Han Sen, seeing Cheap Sheep earn itself another boss, hoped someone or something might suddenly appear to kill it.

Strangely, nothing happened, and the monsters continued to chase him.

Han Sen was just testing it out, though. He didn’t think the death of leaders was some sort of curse or ability Cheap Sheep inherently had, but he was curious nonetheless. So, he had no choice but to continue running.

The oppressive atmosphere propagated by those behind him was incredibly strong, though, and Han Sen could not keep up at the rapid pace he was going. He knew he’d not be able to escape, no matter how long he went for, so, he gritted his teeth and launched himself back towards the boss of Jade Hill.

# Chapter 1349 - Generating a Geno Core

## Chapter 1349: Generating a Geno Core

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was thinking to himself, “Come on, don’t stop me. I just need to get a little closer.”

The boss of Jade Hill’s beasts would be difficult for Han Sen to tackle mano-a-mano, and if he found himself bearing the brunt of one’s attack, he could find himself in a similar condition to that of the chef.

If Han Sen could just about reach the boss, he could use Super Spank to deliver enough damage to kill it and end the threat for good. But Han Sen had to physically touch his opponent with his hand to use Super Spank. Getting that close was a dangerous feat, and it was a stunt he wasn’t entirely sure he could pull off.

Han Sen was still a good distance away from his foe, and the tide of monsters was already headed his way.

With the chef in one arm and a horn in the other, he stood strong and broke the wave. He managed to slay every creature that dared to come near him.

“Why am I so unlucky, huh? No one has come to help kill this guy.” Han Sen was disheartened.

The boss of Jade Hill looked at Han Sen with a strange expression. The human had achieved the power of a primitive creature, but he had no geno core.

The boss had initially only wanted to kill the chef, but he couldn't allow a human like that to run rampant. He had to make Han Sen his target now, as well, and not only the chef.

Han Sen's Jadeskin had a high threshold of stamina, but he had been running for a long time already. Having exhausted much of his energy, Han Sen knew he couldn't keep on fighting the onslaught of creatures that were spawned to impede him. As he had seen with the chef previously, the boss could generate creatures continually, almost faster than he could kill them. If he kept this up, he'd become winded and fall.

"How am I supposed to get out of this?" Han Sen asked himself, looking around for a solution to his woes.

The boss of Jade Hill was too far away from Han Sen, and with the barrage of monsters that kept on coming, it didn't look likely he'd reach the spirit.

Things were different in the Fourth God's Sanctuary, and there was a perpetual sense of unease. The atmosphere and gravitas of every situation were heavy, and this was only tripled under the threat of those creatures.

And with everything being so strong, the powers he might have once used to sunder mountains in the Third God's Sanctuary could only manage to split rocks here.

A weak, new demi-god to the Fourth God's Sanctuary did not have to encounter a creature or spirit to meet a grizzly end. Han Sen wagered the atmosphere itself could choke the life out of them.

Han Sen had a few AoE hyper geno arts that could hit multiple opponents at once, but they wouldn't be of much use here. And again, that was mainly because he lacked a geno core to call his own. He had to use his body to fight, just as it was. As such, his attacks had to be singular, too.

“I can’t turn back now. I must do this.” Han Sen then decided to take off running towards the split earth.

He had wanted to poison the creature that resided within, but now, provided it hadn’t yet died, he thought it might be possible to enlist its aid.

Han Sen bought himself time by breaking the bodies and cutting the throats of all the creatures that came close. But when he killed one, the body would explode into a whiff of black smoke and respawn.

Han Sen’s arm was dealt a scratch at one point, but Jadeskin proved sufficient to withstand the light fumbles he made. He didn’t even end up bleeding.

He was still a good distance away from the split earth. He regretted running as far as he had, for it now proved rather difficult to return.

The boss of Jade Hill was getting peeved, as this transpired. He was annoyed the beasts were unable to do Han Sen harm, so he cast even more powers into the pages of the book he wielded.

Then, the bronze book turned to silver.

Han Sen’s mood turned grim upon seeing this. It was a knight-class spirit, and that meant his geno core had probably turned silver-class. Silver geno cores would create far stronger enemies and generate a threat Han Sen might not be able to overcome.

And to coincide with this, the boss’s temperament looked disturbingly ill. When he drew with his fingertips, he drew carefully and concisely. He wasn’t scrawling across the pages wildly as he had been. He was now more deliberate.

Han Sen saw a silver light beam from out of the new-and-improved book, and it spawned a silver-winged ape creature, that was able to fly directly over to Han Sen.

Dong!

Han Sen punched the ape with a mighty release of energy, which had it stumbling back ten meters.

“This guy must be primitive.” Han Sen frowned.

The boss of Jade Hill continued to draw, but Han Sen noticed the trickles of sweat that were rolling down his forehead like a number of beads. Clearly, the repeated casting of these greater creatures was taking its toll on the spirit.

After summoning four of those apes, he stopped.

Han Sen was in a bad situation, and he had to use Jadeskin to equalize his fitness with theirs. Han Sen had to deal with four horribly powerful apes and a tide of regular creatures, all by his lonesome.

Han Sen used Jadeskin and his phoenix techniques, trying to use these enemies for cover.

He didn't make use of Super Spank, though, for he was afraid he'd spook the boss into running away if it found out what Han Sen was capable of. And Han Sen wasn't in the mood to make lasting enemies, either, so the threat of the self-proclaimed boss had to end there and then.

Han Sen wanted to fight the boss right then. Exerting his strength to take down the apes was a waste of both time and energy. He was starting to incur wounds, too, as the brutal hits delivered by the apes were making him bleed.

After a long fight, Han Sen felt a strange power begin to well-up inside his body. It felt as if his very cells were being empowered by Jadeskin. Han Sen was enthused, feeling this. He was feeling the same sensations Old Man Ji had once described to him.

“Is my geno core generating?” Han Sen asked himself with gleeful surprise.

# Chapter 1350 - First Self Geno Core

## Chapter 1350: First Self Geno Core

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

It was different than the typical flow of energy. This time, Han Sen's body was generating a strange substance that was new to him. It came out of his cells and went to sit in his Sea of Soul. And as this transparent substance gathered together, he was able to see it clearly.

The substance was a little like water, but thick like a gel. It was like a non-newtonian fluid, but different, as well. It was difficult for Han Sen to determine what it was, exactly.

Han Sen already knew different hyper geno arts could produce different geno cores, and because he'd been using Jadeskin, that was what he used to generate his first.

The substance that was bleeding into the Sea of Soul continued to amass and compose its form, all as one.

Unfortunately, Han Sen had no time to watch the process. He was still under fire and had to fight back the army of creatures, but there at least seemed to be a light at the end of that very long tunnel. All he had to do now was hold them back and allow the process of the geno core's production to finish.

Furthermore, Han Sen could not control the shape or form the substance was building. The finished geno core was not something sculpted by the person's desire; it was constructed through the host's genes under the influence of their hyper geno art. They themselves had no personal hand in it.



As Han Sen battled his way through the tide, he felt something amiss in his Sea of Soul. Something else was occurring.

Han Sen took a peek back inside his Sea of Soul, and there, he saw his Black Crystal glowing. It was generating another substance; something black. And this substance was mixing in with the geno core that was currently in production.

The geno core was transparent, but the black substance was darker than dark. It was blacker than ink. It was concerning.

When the two mixed together, though, the overall substance looked like cream. But this intrusive substance did not enlarge the form of the geno core that was being built; instead, it was acting like a light tincture that altered its color.

Han Sen wished to stop the Black Crystal from interrupting or possibly damaging the process, but he found himself unable to. And from this Black Crystal, more and more liquid began to ooze. Han Sen then noticed a change in the crystal's form. It had become smaller, somehow. Throughout its time in three sanctuaries, it hadn't once changed its shape. But now, it was. Whether that was a good omen or a bad one, he could not tell.

Han Sen was unable to play any part in the formation of the geno core, and all he could do was allow the events transpiring in his Sea of Soul to play out. But once the Black Crystal had shrunk by ten percent, it stopped shrinking.

The creamy geno core began to look like an enclosed flower, on the precipice of opening in full bloom.

This was also the point Han Sen acknowledged to be the most crucial moment. He eagerly anticipated the reveal of the geno core, and the effect the Black Crystal had had on it.

Han Sen was unable to watch it constantly, though. He feared he might miss the initial reveal due to the constant pressure the four silver-winged apes were putting on him.

And then, a vibration, like a violent tremor, sent shockwaves through his body and Sea of Soul. It was like a high-magnitude earthquake.

When Han Sen popped his head in to take a look once more, he was shocked.

“What is this? What is it?” Han Sen wondered.

Sitting inside the Sea of Soul was a cream-colored item. It looked like a ceramic object. Its shape was very strange, however. It was oval, not too far off the shape of an egg.

“Has it not finished yet? Do I need to fetch a spoon and break the top off?” Han Sen wondered.

Leaning in for a closer look, Han Sen checked out its basic info.

Self Geno Core: Bronze Crystal Core

Han Sen was frozen. He was not expecting to receive something special, but he didn't expect to receive something so inherently dull and basic as that, either.

A lame name didn't always mean something was poor, but something as horrendous and plain as Crystal Core was awful. It was as uninspired as its shape.

Han Sen thought he'd receive a weapon like the chef possessed. He thought he'd get something that would help him out of his current predicament.

But all he had received was an egg.

Not wanting to remain a pessimist, though, Han Sen decided to look on the bright side and say, “Well, looks can be deceiving! Never judge a book by its cover; never judge a geno core by its shape. It might actually be really powerful.”

Han Sen decided to summon the egg geno core.

The creamy, egg-shaped crystal appeared in front of Han Sen. It hovered in the air before him.

Han Sen commanded it to strike one of the beasts near him.

Seeing the egg go for the creatures, Han Sen wondered to himself, “Hmm, I wonder if this will strike them like a bullet? Or better yet, work like a grenade and explode?”

Han Sen didn't want to be so negative, so he remained optimistic and hoped for the best. After all, the crystal had been generated by Jadeskin. Perhaps it was just the appearance of the item that was lame.

The egg struck the head of one of the monsters as Han Sen crossed his fingers and waited for a miracle to happen.

Bao'er grasped Han Sen's neck so she could lean forward and squint, equally excited to see what might happen next.

Then, a second later, their eyes opened wide as if they had just encountered a ghost.

But it was all for the wrong reasons. The egg hit the forehead of a creature and... that was it. There was no explosion. The ape did not even reel back in pain.

Like a bouncy ball, it bounced back.

Han Sen could not believe he had generated something so useless.

And due to the item's oval shape, it bounced off in a different direction and drifted off behind Han Sen.

# Chapter 1351 - Jumping Egg

## Chapter 1351: Jumping Egg

**Translator:** Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

A creature had crept up behind Han Sen, unbeknownst to him. The egg struck its arm and then bounced away again. The bouncy ball was around the same size as an ordinary fist, and it bounced around from enemy to enemy but didn't hurt any of them.

"I've spent all this time and energy to produce this? This is what I get after all my hard work?!" Han Sen was heartbroken, seeing no benefit to the geno core he had earned.

"Whatever; I'll continue on my way to that pit." Han Sen put the crystal egg away and got moving.

The creatures the egg had hit continued going for Han Sen, just as they had before. This, to Han Sen, proved it was bona fide useless. It was a waste of space.

As Han Sen made his way to the hole in the ground, he slew countless beasts in his path.

A silver-winged ape managed to dig its talons into Han Sen's back and deliver a nasty cut. He felt the point of entry, and he expected the pain to flare up at any moment. But much to his surprise, he didn't get hurt. He felt nothing.

Han Sen was rather shocked, because he knew that strike ought to have hurt him. So, he fired up the Dongxuan Sutra to observe the wound he had incurred.

Surprisingly, there was no damage. Not even his armor had been pierced.

“Eh? What happened? I swear I felt something,” Han Sen thought in disbelief.

The talons of the airborne ape were incredibly sharp, and the Jade Snail armor should not have been able to defend against the hit. Han Sen had suffered a few minor scrapes and scratches before, and he knew for a fact that the talon strike had been considerably worse.

Han Sen’s Jadeskin was strong, but not that strong.

The ape had surely delivered a massive hit to Han Sen’s back, but lo and behold, there was no damage.

“Did he go easy on me?” Han Sen wondered.

But the creatures that assaulted Han Sen were not real, and they did not possess emotions. They obeyed the will of their master, and he clearly wanted Han Sen to die. They could not dictate their own actions.

The boss of Jade Hill wanted Han Sen dead more than anything, that much was clear. You could see it on his face. Why would he command them not to hurt Han Sen?

As Han Sen pondered this peculiarity, another ape got in close and threw a strike. Han Sen raised his arms to block the hit. After deflecting the talons, Han Sen observed his arms and saw a number of scratches across his crystallized skin. He knew they had not gone easy on him.

“What was that? Seriously. It confuses me. Why didn’t I get hurt earlier?” Han Sen was perplexed.

Han Sen turned his attention to the ape that had somehow not damaged Han Sen, but it looked the same as the rest. One ape was able to leave a mark on him, but the other could not.

“Did the egg hit that ape?” Han Sen’s mind began to hover around a possible solution to the confusion.

Due to his staggering disappointment with the item, Han Sen had not paid attention to how many times the egg had bounced or which targets it had struck. His mind had been a blur at the time. The egg had bounced around quite a bit, too.

“If a monster was struck by the egg, does that mean the creature becomes friendly?” Han Sen’s view of the egg changed, but he thought his hypothesis was a little wild. It sounded fairly ridiculous.

If that was true, the ape would not have attacked Han Sen in the first place.

“But even though he hit me... he didn’t hit me. Is it an undercover ape, pretending? Maybe he doesn’t want to hurt me, but acts like he’s trying his best to? After all, if the boss found out, he’d be killed.”

Han Sen looked at the ape’s murderous face and didn’t think that was true, either.

So, Han Sen continued on his way, battling as he went. He couldn’t think of a reason why the hit had not damaged him.

The boss of Jade Hill had only drawn four of the creatures. His book was a geno core, but there had to be a limit on how many creatures he could summon at a time.

When the boss saw his ape hit Han Sen, he frowned, too. Even the spirit himself wasn’t sure why the human had not taken any damage. The boss observed Han Sen closer, and then his eyebrows became crooked. He started to frown even more.

The boss of Jade Hill flipped open his book and then began to draw again. He drew even slower this time, with an excruciating amount of focus. His forehead was sweating bullets. After a few minutes, he was done, but his face looked to have been drained of all color. He was pale.

A silver light beamed out of the book, followed by something else.

It was a creature that looked like an evil, angry demon.

When the demon emerged from the book, its green eyes stared at Han Sen intently. It raised its trident and came rushing towards him. The demon was incredibly powerful, that much was clear. Its trident was a menacing, frightening weapon to watch bear down on you.

Han Sen was still holding the chef, so he could only use one hand to fight.

Dong!

The trident came against the horn, and it sent Han Sen flying back a hundred meters before he came to a stop. Han Sen's hands were trembling, and he acknowledged he had tried to block far too much power at once.

And just as this happened, while Han Sen was stunned, an ape had closed the gap to strike him. The silver talons were driven deep into Han Sen's back, but pain was not what he felt. It was shock.

# Chapter 1352 - Power of the Bouncy Egg

## Chapter 1352: Power of the Bouncy Egg

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was in a daze. The ape that had just hit him was the one that had confused him earlier.

The ape's talons were incredibly strong and swift, and they should have torn Han Sen to shreds upon contact. But when the knife-like nails came upon him, they were like rubber. They did not damage him in the least.

The ape had come in so strong, though, its fingers and the hand itself came down on Han Sen. Where this strike should have utterly destroyed him, it felt as if his enemy was made of putty. There was no pain, and then, the fingers of the ape all bent upwards like broken, twisted twigs.

"Why's this happening? Are all the creatures that get hit by the egg like this?" Han Sen thought to himself.

The other three apes were quickly bearing down on Han Sen now. They lifted their talon-fitted hands up to strike Han Sen with greater strength than the previous ape.

Han Sen summoned the egg with haste and lobbed it at the enemies that had gathered around to finish the human that had led them on their chase, and given them a great deal of trouble.



On its airborne flight, the egg spun. Its traversal lacked finesse and stability, but the speed at which it went more than made up for that.

The demon looked furious. With its trident, it tried to impale the egg.

The boss of Jade Hill watched what was happening with great curiosity, and just like Han Sen, he wondered what the egg did. Now, seeing Han Sen muster the effort to summon the egg and throw it, as one last ditch effort to avoid getting destroyed, he was utterly confused.

Still, he believed Han Sen had to be up to something. The human wouldn't happily submit to death and throw an egg for a laugh. There had to be something concerning about the item he had lobbed, and so, the spirit had commanded the demon to take it out.

The demon was incredibly strong, and its trident came into direct contact with the egg.

Han Sen was worried, as it was just a bronze geno core. He wasn't entirely sure it could withstand the brunt of a strike delivered by a silver geno core-summoned creature.

Pang!

When the trident struck the egg, the shape of the egg caved in on itself.

Fortunately, the trident had been unable to break or pierce through the egg, though. The surprisingly malleable shape of Han Sen's curious geno core bounced back to its original shape, but it was now moving faster than ever.

The egg bounced everywhere at ridiculous speed, and each of the apes was hit by it. And once they had been touched by the renegade egg, the item moved on to tag the rest of the creatures in the wider vicinity, as well.

And every time it hit a creature, the speed increased. It was like the speed kept on stacking and stacking, so it'd become faster and faster.

Han Sen kept on dodging attacks, keeping an eye focused on the crazy egg.

It wasn't like an ordinary bouncy ball. The egg was oval, so when it bounced away, it was incredibly difficult to keep track of. Even the initial point it'd jump away to was unpredictable.

With Heavenly Go and the Dongxuan Sutra active, not even Han Sen was able to trace its flight. And if Han Sen could not keep track of it, then neither could the creatures. And one by one, they all continued to get hit.

Shortly after, each and every monster had found themselves tagged by the egg at least once.

Pang!

When it was done, the egg bounced back to Han Sen.

He did not know whether the egg had bounced back to him by sheer chance, or if the egg had instinctively returned to Han Sen once its job was done. But more than anything, after it had finished tagging the enemies that were all before him, Han Sen was simply keen to find out the nature and extent of its power.

He didn't have the time to think, though, for the demon and the apes all came towards Han Sen. They resumed their plan of murdering the human. The trident was coming for Han Sen once more, raised and ready to skewer. So, Han Sen raised his horn to try to knock it away once again.

The last time this occurred, Han Sen was knocked back a hundred meters. He knew what to expect this time, so he committed to the strike and brought his horn down against the incoming trident, bracing for the impact.

When both of the weapons came together, Han Sen's eyes opened wide in sheer, unbridled joy.

The powerful trident was like a cheap rubber toy, and it bent backwards with ease.

Ignoring the apes and beasts around him, Han Sen moved forward to slay the wretched demon that had become a thorn in his backside. He stabbed it with great heft behind his thrust.

But just as he was done, the four apes leaped atop Han Sen with jaws open, ready to bite and chew him up. It wasn't just the apes, either. It was the rest of the creatures, as well. He had become well and truly swarmed, and the scene was like the maddest game of British Bulldogs one might have ever laid eyes upon.

The chef was with Han Sen, too, and in her unconscious state, she was subjected to the massive pile-on.

The boss, seeing Han Sen fall beneath the countless creatures, raised a smile. He believed his pest had finally been dealt with.

He gave the human the credit he deserved, though. Han Sen had proved troublesome, and the boss was well and truly relieved to think he had been taken care of. But this happiness was short-lived. Despite the number that had piled on top of Han Sen, his lifeforce was the same as ever.

“What is this?” The boss frowned harder than he had ever frowned before.

The four apes should have been able to tear him apart several times over by now, but there was not a single smidgen of blood to see.

Boom!

The boss felt a large gust of power blast its way out of the crowd. The beasts he had spawned were all blown away. Even the four apes were sent flying, and despite them biting Han Sen over and over, the human looked to be perfectly fine.

# Chapter 1353 - I Can Kill Ten Thousand of Them

## Chapter 1353: I Can Kill Ten Thousand of Them

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

In Han Sen's eyes, the creatures were like the flimsy orbs of a ballpit.

When they were touched by the egg, their bodies did not look different. In fact, they looked exactly the same. But it was like the construction of their beings had been radically morphed into something like rubber.

It wasn't just the creature's bodies that were like that, either. Even any weaponry they wielded would suffer the same effect, just like the demon's trident.

Han Sen did not exert much strength to push the creatures of the dogpile aside. He shook his body as if he were shaking off excess water, and with the lightness of waterdrops, the monsters were cast away.

The horn Han Sen had plunged into the demon's chest was still inside it. It spun inside the cavity, drilling its way through the flesh and bone as the fiend lashed and flailed around in an attempt to bite the human that had gotten the best of it.

At one point, it managed to actually connect its flapping maw to Han Sen's wrist. But when it brought its teeth down on him, the teeth all went out of shape.

Then, Han Sen pulled out his horn and drove it through his foe's brain. He killed it with ease, as the skull of the beast offered no resistance. Now, Han Sen was determined to tackle all the rest.

Han Sen no longer had to worry about any damage they could deal. As far as they were concerned, and as far as he had to worry when facing them, he was indestructible.

“Awesome! This is going to be my kind of massacre. Let's see if I can kill ten thousand of you.” Han Sen's horn was then driven through the ape that was nearest to him.

The boss of Jade Hill could not believe his eyes, and he found it staggering how the human had turned the tables and robbed his minions of all their powers.

Seeing Han Sen mercilessly slaughtering his way towards him, the fearful spirit commanded his bird to fly away.

Han Sen grabbed the egg and chucked it at the spirit. It went towards the fleeing spirit with the speed of a meteor.

Pang!

The boss of Jade Hill, seeing the egg, drew a few extra beasts to deflect and bounce it away. He had taken advantage of the only real con the egg had exhibited so far. It was very bouncy, and it could be knocked away with the greatest of ease.

When the egg changed direction, the boss was given enough time to expand the gap between the two and escape. He was long gone.

And when the boss fled, the monsters that remained all began to disappear. It seemed as if they could not remain in an area long if their master was absent.

“After all these years, I've gotten something truly miraculous! This geno core is amazing.” Han Sen fingered the egg, reveling in exuberant joy.

Han Sen was also starting to believe it was almost sentient, as it could follow his commands. All he had to do was take care when throwing it. Before it left his hand in a throw, he just had to influence it in the direction he wanted it to go.

If Han Sen could predict where it would go efficiently, he'd have full control of its path. This would not be too difficult for Han Sen to perform, because he was talented with Yin Yang Blast and Drillhead.

Baseball pitchers could throw a curveball and football players could curl the ball, but Han Sen was far more talented than the average sportsman. With the imbalance of the egg and its instability in travel, it could be used very effectively against others.

Of course, that meant it would be harder for Han Sen to control and guide it himself, but with enough practice, he'd be able to do just fine. And with his special abilities, calculating the course it would take would eventually come naturally to him.

For all intents and purposes, the egg was a perfect fit for Han Sen. With his talent, he believed he'd be catching everything off guard with majestic throws in no time.

And to kickstart his practice, Han Sen started throwing the egg on the ground and bouncing it back into his hands. It wasn't a ball, so the direction it would rebound was unpredictable. It was trickier than he imagined at first, and he failed to catch the egg ninety percent of the time.

If Han Sen had to use Drillhead, it'd become even wilder and more difficult to control and guide, so he thought he might have underestimated how much practice he might need before he became super proficient with it.

Bao'er was delighted with the funny little egg, though. Whenever Han Sen threw it, even she tried her best to catch it. Han Sen was afraid of her attempt and was given a quick fright when she first leaped towards it. He was scared the egg might turn her to rubber.

Fortunately, the one time she did catch it, nothing ill happened.

Han Sen might not have been able to control its course of flight, but it seemed as if Han Sen could determine who or what he wanted the egg to affect. Han Sen tested it a few more times, and the radius of its bounce was around one meter. And whatever it touched, if he willed it, would become rubbery.

If the egg hit the same spot again, the effect was removed.

This was a strange geno core, and Han Sen had never heard of such a thing before. He must have lucked out. Of course, he hadn't heard much about geno cores, regardless. That was because there were so few demi-god humans in existence.

Han Sen took the chef to a forest and then threw the egg at her so she'd become rubbery.

She had spoken Han Jinzhi's name before passing out, and now, Han Sen finally had the time to grill her and find out why.

Han Sen healed her a little, just until she regained consciousness. When she awoke, she immediately threw a punch at Han Sen.

He grabbed her incoming fist and began to twist and spin it for fun. She looked at her arm as if she was peering at a ghost. She didn't feel pain, but she couldn't understand why her arm was behaving like that.

Han Sen held the horn to her throat and said, "Answer my questions and I'll allow you to live."

After that, he pushed the serrated edge of the horn to shred a little skin and draw a slight amount of blood.

"What is your relation to Han Jinzhi?" Han Sen asked, then frowned as she remained silent.

# Chapter 1354 - Our Own People

## Chapter 1354: Our Own People

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When the chef heard Han Sen's question, she stared at him but did not speak a word.

With the serrated edge of the horn, Han Sen dug a little deeper into her throat. The shredded skin of her neck began to ooze droplets of blood, which rolled down to her shoulders.

"Don't try my patience!" Han Sen feigned anger and impatience for any resistance she might give.

"Then kill me, if that is what you wish." The chef spoke with a chilling tone, without a single hint of her words being a bluff. She was not afraid of dying in the least.

Of course, Han Sen still hoped to extract information; he wanted whatever she might have known about Han Jinzhi. Killing her was the last thing he wished to do, for this very reason, and this reason alone.

He decided to soften his tone and try to insert a touch of friendliness into his approach, and so he told her, "I only want to about your relation to Han Jinzhi. If you answer, and tell me what I want to know, you are free to go."



But her mouth remained firmly shut, prompting Han Sen to elaborate on the specifics of what he ultimately wished to ask. He said, "I want to know if you're a friend or foe of Han Jinzhi."

"We... hate each other. We hate each other very much. You are clearly an ally or thrall of his, so stop talking." The chef spoke with a tone that was laden with spite and disdain, and her eyes drilled holes into the young man in front of her.

If the man before the bark door of the underground shelter's entrance was a follower of Han Jinzhi, what she said now suggested that she might have killed him herself.

Seeing the chef speak with a muzzled rage, it looked like Han Jinzhi must have done something awful to her.

"Why do you think I'm with him?" Han Sen asked.

"You two share the same race," the chef said.

Han Sen smiled and said with a laugh, "Oh, you've misunderstood things a great deal! We are humans, yes, but our race has a grander population than even you lot, if I were to wager. That doesn't mean we're all the same, though. So, what makes you think I'm a friend of Han Jinzhi?" Han Sen did his best to explain things as simply as he could.

The chef looked at Han Sen with confusion, and she stuttered to ask, "Is what you say true?"

"I'll be honest with you; I'm not a friend of Han Jinzhi. In fact, I am his enemy. If you dislike Han Jinzhi as much as your behavior suggests you do, then you and I have a common goal." Han Sen put his horn away and put on an expression of apology.

Then, Han Sen continued to heal her wounds before touching her once more with the egg.

"You really do have a bone to pick with Han Jinzhi, too?" the chef asked.

Han Sen brought her over to a nearby tree to resume the healing, and as he touched her wounds, he said, “If I was a friend of his, you’d be dead right now. I risked life and limb to save you; you know that, don’t you?”

The chef examined her own body, and although the healing was a fairly slow process, she could tell she was improving.

She had been hurt badly, and Han Sen’s holy light was still very weak. Because of this, it’d take a long time for Han Sen to finish healing her completely. But Han Sen stayed with her and kept on healing her. They spoke about many things, but in their chatting, Han Sen didn’t ask anything too concerning or serious.

When Han Sen had tried to be hard and firm with her, she did not give him what he wanted. Now, he was going to do his best to be soft and fair. If he behaved that way, perhaps she’d be more willing to open up to him.

They spent the next few days together, and over the course of that time, the chef continued to receive swell treatment, in addition to other kindnesses Han Sen was willing to impart.

“Why were you trying to kill me, can I ask? I know I took the head of that cow, but was that the sole reason that you came after me?” The tension between the two seemed to have dissipated now, so Han Sen thought it was the best time to ask about this.

The chef, by this point, had fully recovered. And she knew she was stronger than Han Sen, too. For him to ask this, it was obvious he had no grudge against her.

The chef said, “You and Han Jinzhi look like one-and-the-same; that is why I wished to kill you.”

“Did you see many humans in the Third God’s Sanctuary? There should have been a few in every shelter,” Han Sen said.

The chef then said, “Han Jinzhi was the only human I ever saw.”

“Then, how did you two become enemies?” Han Sen pushed his luck to ask.

The chef did not answer him directly, and she instead said, “Come. I will help you hunt some creatures, so you can improve. Consider it me paying you back. Then, we’ll be even.”

“There’s no need to do that, but since we both hate Han Jinzhi, we should share what we know. We can help each other like that, but if you’re busy, feel free to move along,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen was going to act this nice for as long as he could, in the hopes that when she departed, absence would make her heart grow fonder. If all went according to plan, perhaps the next time they encountered each other, she’d be more willing to share what she knew.

The chef seemed to feel guilty about not doing anything to return the favor, though. She said, “You just became a demi-god. It is dangerous for you to be left alone out here. If you want, I can get you residence inside my shelter.”

“There’s a shelter in these parts?” Han Sen was shocked to hear this. If there were spirit shelters nearby, he’d be in considerable danger.

The chef went on to explain, “There is a silver-class shelter, owned by a primitive creature. If you offer it resources of value, I see no reason why you would not be allowed to stay there.”

Han Sen immediately agreed. If he was still allowed to return to the Alliance, and he was in no danger of being enslaved, he saw no problem with it. In fact, it would be a fairly amazing deal.

The chef then led Han Sen to the shelter. It was a distance away, so the journey was long. At the midpoint of their travel, they encountered a sheep. It was the Cheap Sheep that Han Sen had developed a love-hate relationship with.

“Ah, Boss Number One and Boss Number Two! I have found you both.” The sheep looked giddy with excitement.

# Chapter 1355 - Bronze Shelter

## Chapter 1355: Bronze Shelter

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Han Sen's eyes caught the image of Cheap Sheep, his face turned dark. And being called "boss" was irritating. If he heard the sheep say "bub" again, he'd lose his mind.

The sheep was a traitor, coward, and a bringer of trouble. Just seeing it trot over, Han Sen wanted to kick it away.

Arriving before them, Cheap Sheep merrily said, "Bosses; gurrll, bub; I have found a bronze shelter not too far from here. It is unoccupied."

"And where is this so-called shelter?" Han Sen released the clenched fist he had been ready to hurl. A bronze shelter might have been a shelter of the lowest tier, but any shelter you commanded was better than no shelter.

If there was a shelter like that, Han Sen really could come and go as he pleased.

"It's situated deep inside a cave, near the Jade Hills. I can take you there," Cheap Sheep said.

Han Sen and Chef looked at each other and nodded; they were both in agreement of where they should head next. Han Sen was still rather worried about a potential curse that might have followed the sheep around, but nothing bad seemed to happen after their encounter that day.

Cheap Sheep led them with the happiest spring in his step, and he said, “Bosses, when you claim the shelter, you can give me as many geno cores as you please!”

“Shut up! I’m not your f\*cking boss.” Han Sen was getting worked up, being repeatedly referred to as boss.

The volatile reaction was unexpected, though, and it made the sheep jump in fright. After that, it kept its mouth shut. Cheap Sheep only opened it to graze occasionally as they traveled.

After a while of walking, Cheap Sheep rustled a few bushes and said, “This is it, bub.”

Han Sen looked inside the cave and frowned. It was long, but the ceiling was low, and he’d have to crawl if he wanted to make his way through.

“There’s a shelter beyond this? Are you pulling my leg? If you are, I’ll cut yours off.” Han Sen hammered the threat in with spaced syllables.

“Boss Bub, I’m really loyal! I swear upon my wooly coat, I’m not lying!” Cheap Sheep pleaded.

After a brief discussion with Chef, Han Sen decided to follow after the sheep. He was going to go forward anyway, with or without them.

The ground of the cave was mainly comprised of dirt, but it was solid, nonetheless. After ten minutes of crawling, the cave opened up into a typical rock tunnel. At that point they were able to stand up, as well.

The trail took them deeper underground, but where they were going and how long they would have to walk, they could not tell.

It was fortunate Han Sen and Chef’s vision were excellent, for not even the faintest glimmer of sunlight pierced that black veil. Their eyes provided them night-vision.

“How much further to go?” Han Sen frowned.

Cheap Sheep answered, “We’re almost there; we’re just over half way!”

Han Sen dubiously allowed the sheep to continue leading them, and much to his relief—and to the sheep’s continued health—they arrived half an hour later.

“Boss! It’s here!” The sheep raised one of its hooves, pointing directly ahead of them. Han Sen looked forward and saw a castle of stone.

Han Sen appraised the area they had arrived in. The tunnels and caverns had opened up to reveal them standing in a valley someplace. The cliffsides around them were massive, and the sky was a thick, straight line that sat atop them, as if they were the legs of a table.

The castle itself was comprised of grey stone, and certain elements of its design made it appear more like a well-fortified manor or mansion.

Chef went ahead first. She had been in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary for a while, and in that time, she had not once had the opportunity to claim a shelter. Cheap Sheep quickly tailed her, thinking she would take better care of him than Han Sen would.

Han Sen, deeming the area safe, also followed from behind. And judging the shelter from its fairly unkempt, rugged exterior, he well and truly believed it to be a bronze-class shelter. Han Sen only had a bronze geno core, so claiming a silver shelter would be rather silly.

Chef pushed against the door of the shelter, and they came to some sort of lobby. Before them was a large rectangular table. It was very long, like a dining table for the rich in their excessively large estates. There was one seat at each end, and five seats on the left and right sides of it.

Upon the table was silverware. There were pots, trays, crockery, and cutlery. Fruit and meat were piled on the plates, and a pot of something was cooking above a fire.

Han Sen and Bao’er began to drool, and they felt their bones ache for the comfort this place was sure to provide them. It had been a long time since they had been someplace so nice. Not wanting Bao’er to run off, though, Han Sen tightened his grip around her.

However, Cheap Sheep had told them the shelter was unclaimed. If that was true, why was there a fire going, with food being cooked?

“Did someone take this place before we got here?” Han Sen wondered, before shouting out, “Anyone home?! We’re here to borrow some brown sugar.”

After Han Sen’s call, no reply came.

“Let’s check further inside,” Dragon Lady Chef said, sharing his concern.

Han Sen and Cheap Sheep followed after her, and after a brief poke about, they found no one else there.

The shelter was comprised of four floors and twenty rooms, and despite checking out each location, they found no one there. Furthermore, there were no statues or teleporters.

“Are you sure this is a shelter?” Han Sen asked, after they returned to the lobby.

Dragon Lady started to say something, too, but suddenly, there was a large pang sound. The doors to the outside pulled themselves shut, and the candles lit up.



# Chapter 1356 - Start Cleaning

## Chapter 1356: Start Cleaning

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Cheap Sheep fled to cower behind Dragon Lady, as she and Han Sen dubiously looked at the table.

There was a man standing near the master seat, dressed in a black suit and tie.

He looked strange, and beneath the eerie glow of the candles, Han Sen was able to get a flickering glimpse of his face. It was the face of a wooden puppet, and his nose was unnaturally sharp. The black suit was very elegant, and it was the sort you'd expect to see worn by some noble butler.

“Welcome to Dinner Shelter; dinner is now ready, so please take a seat.” All of a sudden, the puppet-doll bowed and spoke to them.

The three were surprised, and as Han Sen observed the butler, he could not detect the presence of a lifeforce in it. And with its wooden face, its speech was creepily devoid of emotion.

Cheap Sheep leaped forward with a burst of confidence and said, “Wait, you are the genocore of this shelter! I bet your food is poisonous. That's your game, isn't it? You want to poison us? I know the type, bub!”

The doll did not wait before responding to the allegations, and with a monotone, robot-like response, said, “You have been added to the Naughty List. Start cleaning.”

They stared at the doll, who remained unmoved. Its beady, red eyes were fixed on the sheep, but aside from that, nothing happened but an unnerving silence.

Han Sen saw Cheap Sheep move its mouth to say something more, but just as it did, the sheep was turned into a doll itself. It remained frozen in its expression, with a half-open mouth.

Han Sen and Dragon Lady were shocked, seeing their annoying little companion become a doll.

Fortunately, the Cheap Sheep doll still had a lifeforce. It was likely the creature itself was fine, but its body had become stiff wood.

“Now, will the remaining three guests take a seat? Dinner will be served momentarily.” The doll bowed and gestured for the others to sit down.

The butler was not referring to the sheep when he was referencing the three. The third person he was now referring to was Bao’er. Dragon Lady looked peeved, barely able to accept that a bronze geno core possessed the audacity to threaten and command her the way it was.

“Let’s sit down first, before making a scene.” Han Sen tugged at Dragon Lady’s arm, bidding for her to sit down.

Han Sen wanted to get a better feel for the situation first. Ever since the doll appeared, he had been keeping a close eye on it.

“Please maintain your manners and adhere to dining etiquette. That also means each individual should sit on their own seat,” the doll advised.

Han Sen knew the doll was referring to Bao'er, so he took her off his lap and placed her down on a chair of her own. Han Sen was co-operating because he didn't know how the sheep had been turned into a doll. He didn't quite want that happening to himself.

The Fourth God's Sanctuary was a wild place, and even the weakest of creatures could not be underestimated if they had a bronze geno core.

Han Sen thought he and his party had unwittingly waltzed into the proximity or radius-of-effect of the hostile geno core, and without a way out of their predicament, they had no choice but to do what they were told, lest they too were turned into dolls.

Demi-god powers were very weird, and Han Sen knew he'd have to find out what was generating this entire charade soon. He needed to put an end to it. Until then, Han Sen was going to play nice and evaluate his options.

And so, after accepting the doll's invitation and doing as they were told, they did not end up like Cheap Sheep.

The sheep had been turned into a doll, but it still had its lifeforce. Its body was so stiff, however, and not even its eyes could move.

"Please, enjoy our first dish." The doll suddenly rolled out a dining cart. He took the dishes off of it and placed them on the table. They were hot, sizzling steaks. Although the food smelled very good, Han Sen made sure to hold Bao'er back and prevent her from lunging forward to grab the meal.

"This is the flesh of a Snowbeast. Fret not, for it is safe." Dragon Lady cut the meat and took a bite.

Dragon Lady was a professional chef, and so she knew her meats. If she thought it was okay to eat, Han Sen would have no qualm eating the food. He trusted her. After Han Sen decided to tuck into the meal, he acknowledged it to be some good stuff. There were no toxic tricks at play, and quite honestly, it tasted divine.

“Snowbeast Flesh Consumed. Ordinary Geno Point +1.”

Han Sen was pleasantly surprised, for he did not expect to receive a geno point from the freebie meal. Bao'er cut herself a slice and had a bite, too. Then, with surprising proficiency, she cut up the rest of the steak.

“My dear guests, there is also some excellent wine.” The doll then started to pour their drinks.

Han Sen and Bao'er observed what Dragon Lady was doing. If she took a sip, so too would they. Han Sen and Bao'er hadn't been able to enjoy a meal such as this in a long time.

The sheep must have been feeling awful, Han Sen imagined. He was missing out on a most amazing dinner.

Bao'er, in particular, was hyped. But her enjoyment of the food eventually went too far, to the point that she abandoned using a knife and fork, and instead started stuffing the food into her mouth with greasy fingers.

“You have violated the necessity for manners while dining, and you have been added to the Naughty List. Start cleaning!” The doll said this with surprising anger, as if he had been personally slighted and was triggered.

“Oh, no!” Han Sen quickly turned to look at Bao'er.

# Chapter 1357 - One-Hit Kill

## Chapter 1357: One-Hit Kill

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Without hesitation or concern for himself, Han Sen reached for Bao'er to place her behind him. But before he could, the doll's eyes flashed red. Then, strangely, it looked surprised.

Han Sen examined Bao'er, and much to his relief, he saw she had not been turned into wood.

This came as quite the surprise. Judging from the doll's behavior and facial expression, it would seem as if it had cast its power, but it simply had not worked on the baby.

The doll's eyes flashed with that same red, menacing light again. It also spoke, and it said, "You have all been added to the Naughty List. Start cleaning."

The doll's eyes flashed like a bright, oscillating light, as they turned to look at Han Sen. He had summoned his crystal egg, but before he could muster the strength for a throw, he began turning into wood.

Dragon Lady, who had leapt up from her seat to fight with her cleaver in-hand, was starting to turn into a deadwood puppet now, too.

Han Sen found himself unable to move, and the doll and its powers were far stronger than he had expected them to be. Dragon Lady's silver core could not resist the encroaching

woodening, and neither could Han Sen's Jadeskin. The butler was effortlessly turning them all into dolls.

"Maybe this isn't a bronze shelter, after all. Maybe it's a silver one," Han Sen thought to himself.

The doll had turned its attention back to Bao'er by this point, and its eyes repeatedly flashed.

Fortunately, and curiously, the powers had no effect on Bao'er.

"Start cleaning." As if it was programmed to, the butler repeated this command every few seconds. It was a rather sinister thing to hear, over and over.

Bao'er looked incredibly angry at the butler. She didn't like the way her master or her friends were being treated, and so she pulled out her gourd.

The butler despised disobedience, and the fact that he couldn't turn her into wood prompted him to move forward to try to grab her. But before he could, Han Sen's wooden body suddenly started to glow white.

This came as another surprise for the butler. The wooded skin began to evaporate, returning Han Sen to normal.

"You have been added to the Naughty List. Start dying!" Han Sen shouted, as he glowed with a luminosity that made direct eye-contact impossible. A few seconds later, a punch was unleashed towards the butler.

The doll was shocked, acknowledging the power that was suddenly headed its way. The fiend flashed its eyes a number of times to repel it, but nothing worked. The bright light wielded by Han Sen laid the smackdown.

Boom!

The doll's body was immediately destroyed, as a flurry of wood chips peppered the air and rained across the ground.

“Silver Geno Core destroyed: Butler Doll. Silver Geno Core obtained: Butler Doll.”

Amidst the storm of wood bits, one suddenly rose and shot over to Han Sen. Then, it entered his Sea of Soul.

Han Sen exited super king spirit mode, and when he went to check the item he had received, he saw an odd doll sitting in his Sea of Soul. It was around the same size as a human's hand.

Butler Doll: Wood Element Silver Geno Core

When the doll was destroyed, Dragon Lady and Cheap Sheep were freed from their wooden bindings. Their bodies had returned to normal, but their mental composure hadn't. That was because they had both been stunned by what they had just witnessed Han Sen perform.

Their eyes had been stuck in place while they were dolls, so they did not see the super king spirit mode clearly. But they had seen a bright white light utterly annihilate the pompous butler.

A set of staircases in the lobby suddenly opened, one that led to a hallway that ended at an ominous-looking door. They figured that had to lead to the spirit hall.

“Boss Bub! You are so powerful and handsome. You must be a god amongst the demi-gods, and oh, I cannot express how deeply my admiration for you has penetrated my soul,” the sheep waxed lyrical.

After Han Sen broke the butler, Cheap Sheep well and truly acknowledged who the real deal was, in their party.

Han Sen ignored what he said and simply took Bao'er along with him to the door. Beyond it, as suspected, was the spirit hall and residing statue. Strangely, the statue's forehead was empty. There was no spirit nor creature residing in this place, after all. But the statue was made of silver, indicating it was indeed a silver shelter.

And this surprised Han Sen's companions even more, for they now knew he had been able to destroy a silver geno core with as little as a single punch.

Han Sen asked the chef, "Do you want to place your spirit stone there?"

She shook her head and said, "This is not what I seek."

When spirits put their stone inside a statue, it was nearly impossible for them to become unbound from the place they had put it. They had to live in a shelter of their choosing, lest their stone get destroyed or claimed. As such, a shelter had to be selected carefully, and they had to ensure it met their every demand and satisfied each of their needs.

Han Sen summoned Moment Queen and instead made the shelter hers.

He could still use the teleporter, but he'd be unable to enable the defense systems of the shelter, control the security, and unlock doors without a spirit occupying it.

Moment Queen made sure to look at Han Sen with disdain before she put her stone inside.

She obeyed Han Sen, though. For better or for worse, she was stuck with him, and for whatever reason he wanted her around, he was stuck with her. And if they ever did want to move, Han Sen could always take out the spirit stone.

If the chef's allegiance was of a similar guarantee, she could have done the same.

She was quite surprised to witness Han Sen summon a spirit, though. Although Moment Queen was still very weak, Dragon Lady could tell she was something special.



With Moment Queen occupying the shelter, Han Sen was immeasurably happy. It was a well-hidden place that was sure to have no intruders, but better than that, the treasures of the shelter should have remained untouched without a prior occupant.

The treasure possessed by the shelter must have included a silver geno core, so Han Sen eagerly went to take a look and see what he could get his mitts on.

# Chapter 1358 - Demon Heart Ring

## Chapter 1358: Demon Heart Ring

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Shelters in the Fourth God's Sanctuary were different than those of the Third God's Sanctuary. Aside from the geno core you could obtain from a claimed shelter, an additional geno core could be retrieved from a treasure chest if the shelter was previously unclaimed.

Moment Queen had yet to recover from her injuries, but she was still able to control the shelter.

Han Sen, Dragon Lady, and Cheap Sheep visited the vault where the treasure chests were supposed to reside. Upon opening the door and giddily stepping inside, they were presented with three treasure chests beside each other.

The design of the chests was very different than they had initially expected. They weren't containers; instead, they were more like pedestals that extended all the way from the ground and into the ceiling. They looked like pillars, that way.

One of them was silver, indicating it possessed a silver geno core. The other two were bronze, undoubtedly containing bronze geno cores.

Han Sen went straight for the silver pedestal, an action that went unopposed. After all, if it wasn't for him, they might have all died under the sinister gaze of the psychotic butler.

Han Sen pressed his hand against the pedestal, and it began to descend.

There was no button, and the pedestal did not descend under the force of Han Sen's hand; instead, it was an operation performed by Moment Queen.

Atop the pillar was something hovering in a magical light. It was a purple ring.

Han Sen grabbed the ring and heard an announcement play:

“Silver Geno Core obtained: Demon Heart Ring.”

When Han Sen reviewed the information that came along with it, he was pleasantly surprised.

Demon Heart Ring: Dark Element Geno Core

Dark elemental geno cores were extremely rare, and so were the geno points. It was fortunate Han Sen had gathered all that he could in the Third God's Sanctuary.

Han Sen left the bronze geno cores for Dragon Lady and, begrudgingly, Cheap Sheep. They were of no worth to Han Sen, now that he had a silver one.

Dragon Lady received a set of armor, while Cheap Sheep received a mirror. The mirror was able to concentrate light and deal damage via the reflection—a neat item, but wholly useless for Han Sen to even consider stealing.

Han Sen researched the two silver geno cores he had received, and he learned that the Butler Doll could petrify opponents.

The Demon Heart Ring was able to fortify the heart of its wearer. Unfortunately, it came with a trade-off. Its usage would damage the body, so Han Sen wouldn't be able to wear it very long. It was a situational item.

Weary, Han Sen decided to return to the Alliance. His mother, Ji Yanran, and Little Yan were delighted and greatly relieved to see him again. Han Sen contacted his good friends, who all went on to congratulate his successful ascension as a demi-god, and his ability to return.

He didn't stay there for long, though. He didn't want to risk an attack on his shelter during his absence. Before he was comfortable leaving there for a time, he'd have to become much stronger.

Even ordinary geno points were able to increase one's fitness a great deal.

One hundred ordinary geno points could increase a person's fitness level by two thousand. One hundred primitive geno points could increase a person's fitness by four thousand. One hundred super geno points could increase a person's fitness by thirty thousand.

If Han Sen was able to max out his ordinary geno points, he'd have reached a fitness figure of ten thousand. Once he got to that point, he could fight primitive creatures without much of an issue.

Killing ordinary creatures was not a difficult task for Han Sen, and he was able to keep using the egg in his post-return hunting ventures. He was able to max out that figure in no time.

Han Sen's poisonous meat trick hadn't worked, it also turned out. Whatever creature lurked in the deep depths of that pit was still alive.

Cheap Sheep was getting cozy with the prospect of Han Sen being his boss, and he accepted the role of being Bao'er's plaything. The sheep wasn't the strongest of allies one could have, but Han Sen had developed a bit of a soft spot for him. He'd feel bad about kicking the sheep out, so he allowed him to stay.

There was only one condition for him being allowed to remain in Han Sen's company, though. Cheap Sheep was not allowed to call Han Sen boss. Every time Han Sen heard it, a shiver and a chill would strike his spine like lightning.

When he maxed out his ordinary geno points, Han Sen decided to follow Dragon Lady to the shelter she had once mentioned.

Because Jade Hill did not have many primitive creatures, and they always seemed to travel in a group, it was best if they ventured out together as one, as well.

Dragon Lady was already in a group, one Han Sen was gladly invited to join, given his recent performance. With that group, he was sure to do well.

Han Sen did not think himself invincible, and he knew his hyper geno arts and geno cores weren't good enough to face whatever challenge came his way, so he thought the prospect of having a few buddies to back him up would be a great idea.

Bao'er rode Cheap Sheep as they traveled away from Jade Hill.

Dragon Lady was familiar with the region they were headed, so any potential hotspots were avoided. She knew the best routes to take, too.

But on the fourth day, two meteors streaked across the sky. And then, all of a sudden, a blizzard blasted a frightful freeze across the land. It made for a terrifying journey, in awful conditions.

They still pushed on, but on their way, they encountered many ordinary creatures that had been frozen solid. It was horrifying to see, and so Han Sen made sure to keep Jadeskin active and hold Bao'er to ensure her warmth. To make matters worse, an avalanche began rumbling down towards them.

"Oh, no! Someone is fighting." Dragon Lady summoned a transparent bowl to shield them from the tide of snow that was descending upon them.

It wasn't a second too soon, either. Immediately after she did so, the snow buried the bowl completely.

Han Sen could not tell how thick the snow was, but it was incredibly cold in there.

# Chapter 1359 - The Freeze

## Chapter 1359: The Freeze

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen's Jadeskin provided great cold resistance, but even he felt extremely chilly now.

Dragon Lady and the sheep were quivering and shivering due to the cold, prompting the former to light herself on fire. That helped her out a bit, but the gnaw of the ice was so strong and bitter, it couldn't help shake the freeze.

The sheep's fluffy wool was wholly caked in ice and snow, by comparison. Han Sen acknowledged it was an unfortunate consequence of the cold getting to it, but regardless, it was a strange look for it to bear.

The cold was hurting it badly, though. Cheap Sheep could only twitch every few moments, indicating that it was becoming increasingly likely that the sheep would freeze to death.

Han Sen continued to hold Bao'er close, but with his free hand, he cast a fire. She didn't seem to be affected by the cold, fortunately. With great curiosity, she just peered outside the bowl as if she was watching something only she could see.

The temperature was continuing to drop, though. Bao'er's safety aside, Han Sen was concerned not even he would be able to withstand the ice and frost much longer. There was a grave concern that all three of them would perish due to the sudden shift in weather.

“Who is fighting out there? The powers they’ve unleashed are wickedly fierce,” Han Sen asked, due to his Dongxuan Sutra being unable to detect and register what was going on outside.

The sky continued to pump, cough, and exude as much snow and bone-chilling winds as it could.

“I am not sure. It could either be a royal or king-class spirit battle,” Dragon Lady said, offering her own explanation.

Even though she was on fire, her lips were turning purple and her teeth were chattering between a few sputtered words. She held her arms in a hopeless attempt to restrict her shivering.

Suddenly, an extremely sharp noise sounded. It was horrendously high-pitched, like the drill of a dentist had pierced their eardrums and ventured onwards to excavate their brains. The sound made them all fall to their knees.

“D\*mn it!” Han Sen’s face turned grim. It was excruciatingly painful, even though his brain had been fortified by Crystallizers and was far more resilient and stronger than the average human brain.

And it wasn’t one short, sole shriek. It continued, fading in and out, bringing the party more pain. It was certainly the frightening wail of a creature of some sort.

It came from a distance away, that much they could tell, but it was worrying how damaging it was, regardless of that.

Dragon Lady cupped her ears and fell to the ground. Bao’er did the same with her ears, but it didn’t seem as if she was too undisturbed. The way she behaved did not exhibit any pain, and it seemed like that hurting sound was more of an annoyance. And in comparison to the behavior of the other three, the sheep was rolling around on the ground in freezing agony.

If the sound came any closer, they believed, their heads would explode like watermelons greeting the strike of a hammer. But with the scream continuing like so, and the temperature still descending, the situation was getting worse by the second.

“How much longer will the fight go on? If this keeps up, we’ll be dead in less than two hours!” Han Sen thought to himself.

Half of the sheep’s body was now pure ice, and the only thing keeping it in the land of the living was its weak, faintly pumping heart. Dragon Lady was faring better than Cheap Sheep was, but that wasn’t saying much.

Getting another look at Bao’er, even she now seemed to be suffering. This was something Han Sen had never seen before, and it made his heart ache.

With the Dongxuan Sutra open, Han Sen fired up all ten gene locks and attempted to see if he could filter the cold and noise.

The seventh sense was able to filter some of the piercing screaming.

And so, Han Sen battled the noise, hoping to reduce the damage it was dealing to his allies. If the battle wrapped up soon, or they were able to fly far away from where they were, they’d be safe.

But unfortunately for them, it turned out that the screech was drawing nearer.

Han Sen was having trouble trying to fight this noise, so he minimized and concentrated his Dongxuan Sutra to circle the same radius as the bowl.

The scream was disturbing their energy flow, too. It made them unable to deal with the cold as efficiently as they might want to. Han Sen used Dongxuan Aura the best he could. The Dragon Lady looked a smidgen better, but Cheap Sheep was unconscious.



“That guy really is a cursed charm. I bet the whole reason we’re in this mess is because he insists on calling me boss. That’s the reason!” Han Sen was disheartened by the ordeal they had found themselves in.

As the sound continued to ascend, they gripped their heads in vain resistance to the wail that felt as if a bevy of knives were trying to stab each of their brains. Bao’er’s face had been drained of color, and Dragon Lady finally collapsed to the ground entirely.

“When I get stronger, I’m going to find whoever has done this and serve them up a cold platter of revenge!” Han Sen cast Dongxuan Aura with all his might now, doing the best he could to save his friends.

Suddenly, Han Sen’s cells felt as if they had flared to life. A mystical substance was generated, just like before, and went to his Sea of Soul.

“Is Dongxuan Sutra going to generate a geno core?” Han Sen wondered to himself.

The substance began to build up inside the Sea of Soul, and the black crystal reacted just as it had with the Jadeskin geno core. It released its inky liquid, which combined with the substance.

The screaming was like an explosion of shrapnel in his ears, but he couldn’t pay it much heed. Survival was the name of the game right now, and he had to do all he could to ensure he’d make it through this horrific ordeal.

Dragon Lady’s skin was beginning to flake with ice, as Bao’er began to shiver and shake in Han Sen’s arms.

The temperature dropped further and further, as the screech drew closer and closer.

“D\*mn it! Come on. This can’t be happening. I can’t die! I won’t die!” Han Sen looked around for an escape route. If he couldn’t save the others, he’d have to save himself. But unfortunately, he was well and truly trapped, and there was no way out.

Suddenly, the Sea of Soul vibrated. And then, something appeared in front of him.

# Chapter 1360 - Bulwark Umbrella

## Chapter 1360: Bulwark Umbrella

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was taken aback when he saw what emerged from his Sea of Soul. It was an umbrella. It was thin-framed and elegant, like the sort you'd see fancy women use.

Its color was blacker than the filthiest coal, though. Even its handle was.

When the umbrella appeared, it flew above Han Sen's head. Beneath this umbrella, Han Sen felt a veil or shroud envelope him.

The cold and the shriek were gone.

Han Sen noticed, if he was able to stay within the umbrella's covering radius, all the negative and detrimental effects were filtered and kept away.

"Is this the geno core of the Dongxuan Sutra?" Han Sen quickly reviewed the information of the geno core.

Self Geno Core: Bronze Bulwark Umbrella

Beneath the protective canopy of the Bulwark Umbrella, no power was able to breach the defense and ravage them. Bao'er had returned to normal, and she seemed surprised by the sudden disappearance of the cold and sound. She examined the umbrella that now shielded her.

Han Sen went over to check on the Dragon Lady and Cheap Sheep. The lady was now doing fine.

The sheep was breathing in a raspy wheeze. It looked like the umbrella had manifested just in time, as the sheep had to have been hanging on to its life by a measly thread.

Han Sen healed Dragon Lady and Cheap Sheep as best he could for the time being. For the Dragon Lady, chunks of ice and frosty air were expelled from her mouth and various orifices. She was doing well, but the same could not be said for Cheap Sheep. He was doing poorly, despite the healing. He couldn't even speak.

"Are they gone?" Dragon Lady said, with a strained voice.

"Not yet," Han Sen replied, taking a look outside the bowl.

She couldn't sense anything outside, but that may have been a result of her condition. Han Sen, however, even though he could not detect much, could just feel a battle continuing to rage.

Fortunately, the Bulwark Umbrella had appeared to protect them when it did. With relief for their newfound safety, the group rested for a while as Han Sen tended to the sheep.

But suddenly, a sound that was as loud as a toppled mountain was heard. And then, a soft and unnerving silence enveloped them.

"It sounds as if there might have been a victor," Han Sen thought to himself.

He wasn't yet going to move from where he was, though. He didn't know who was fighting or what the fighting was about. If he emerged, and the winner was in a foul mood, he'd be foolish to reveal himself.

So, they waited where they were for a few hours. Nothing stirred for the duration of that time.

Han Sen decided to return the umbrella, and Dragon Lady her bowl.

To cut and shovel their way through the snow that had almost buried them, Dragon Lady employed her various kitchen utensils.

Everything around them was white. The mountains, the trees, the fields; all of it was perfectly blanketed in virgin snow.

“That was scary,” Han Sen thought to himself, now that their frightening ordeal was over. If it wasn’t for the Bulwark Umbrella, they’d be dead.

Han Sen wondered if the shelter Dragon Lady had mentioned might have suffered the same freezing fate. If it had, it was very likely the occupants of the shelter would not have survived.

Han Sen hurried Dragon Lady to guide them to the shelter, but not out of concern for the inhabitants. Had they all died, it’d make for great, easy pickings. There’d be plenty of flesh and geno cores for the taking.

Dragon Lady started taking them there, but it was a struggle. The landscape was vastly different now, having been buried by so much snow, and she feared that she might lead them astray

For a thousand miles, the snow lay thick across the land.

Dragon Lady had decided to find the shelter by choosing a direction and following it, as a crow would fly. But it was difficult for them, for they’d have to dig an entire trench that led there. The snow was too thick and too soft for them to delicately journey across.

Han Sen really wanted the treasure, though. And after a few hundred miles of non-stop walking, they thought they should have been close. Unfortunately for them, they were lost.

But at least they were not in danger. It seemed as if the snow had reset the land, and everything within the snowglobe radius had been killed. There was nothing left alive to threaten them.

“Never mind, then. Forget the shelter. Let’s just get out of this place; there’s nothing else for us here,” Han Sen said, with a dismal tone.

They selected a new direction and decided on leaving the snow-devastated landscape behind, opting to find fonder pastures. After a thousand miles of walking, they discovered nothing. They might as well have been back where they started, for each horizon was another line of white.

“Oh, wait a minute! Something is up ahead.” Cheap Sheep, who was doing better now, drew their attention.

Han Sen and Dragon Lady climbed a slope that the sheep had pointed to, and there, in the snow, was an anomaly.

Looking closer, they realized it was a tree.

“Let’s take a look. If it survived when everything else didn’t, it must be something pretty special. If it bears fruit, we’re rich!” Han Sen quickly jumped before it, ensuring he’d be the first to grab its treasures.

The tree was ten meters tall, and pink flowers dressed the branches. It was like an oversized, pink bonsai. It possessed a lovely scent.

It was strange, seeing this tree stand out amongst the snow that had covered everything else.

As if it had a Bulwark Umbrella of its own, it seemed as if the tree had been shielded by some force that provided it a radius of protection. There was no snow circling it on the ground, either, and you could see the grass below as clear as day.

There were a few creatures beneath the tree, as well. Han Sen imagined they had been hiding there, using the eaves for shelter.

Unfortunately, the tree must have only protected them from the cold and snow, but not the noise. The creatures looked as if they were drunk, falling asleep.

# Chapter 1361 - Killing a Gold Dragon

## Chapter 1361: Killing a Gold Dragon

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When the sheep saw the drowsy creatures that were unable to fight back, it ran over to them.

“Don’t!” Han Sen stopped Cheap Sheep in his hasty approach and moved closer to examine what state they were in.

A while later, a three-foot-long centipede emerged out of the back of one of the creatures. It was plated in gold, like a luxurious bracelet.

“The Gold Dragon!” Dragon Lady pulled Han Sen back immediately.

“You know what that thing is?” Han Sen asked her.

Dragon Lady nodded in confirmation, and said, “It is the mutant creature known as the Gold Dragon. Its geno core is gold-class! We can’t even hope to fight that thing.”

“It’s injured by the screams; perhaps we can kill it?” Han Sen said, trailing it with hungry eyes.

The Gold Dragon bit into the head of another sleepy creature and began slurping down the brain juice and mush that was inside.



The creature squealed in pain, but it was unable to do anything. Having been injured the day before already, it soon gave up the ghost.

When the Gold Dragon let go, the creature's head had a massive cavity in it. It had been completely drained, leaving it like an empty coconut. Sickened and a little frightened, Cheap Sheep leaped behind Han Sen for safety.

"A creature with a gold geno core that may or may not be injured severely. I know for a fact its plates are extremely hardy, but that doesn't take much to deduce." Dragon Lady frowned, expressing it was a foolish notion to attempt attacking the sickly insect.

"Do you know what it's made of?" Han Sen asked.

Dragon Lady replied, saying, "Its geno core is Metal Robe. Once it latches onto an opponent, it won't let go until its prey has died. The Metal Robe tightens the squeeze, so it can't be shaken loose. No one can escape the clutch of the Gold Dragon."

Han Sen listened to her words intently, then turned back to look at the centipede and frowned.

Dongxuan Aura told Han Sen it was extremely injured, and that it would be best to kill the fiend now.

"You guys stand back. I'll try." After observing the insect for a little bit longer, Han Sen decided to try his luck and see if he could defeat the creature.

This was the best chance he would get to kill a gold core creature any time soon, he reckoned. So, Han Sen summoned his Bulwark Umbrella and Butler Doll. Then, they went towards the centipede-dragon.

The Gold Dragon noticed their approach and unleashed its Metal Robe, grabbing Butler Doll.

Butler Doll's eyes flashed red to petrify and turn the centipede to wood, but it was unsuccessful. It was most likely because the Butler Doll was far too weak compared to the mutant Gold Dragon.

"Now!" The moment Han Sen witnessed the Butler Doll get snatched, he exhausted all the power he could in a single strike. He wanted to attack the Gold Dragon the moment the Metal Robe couldn't be a threat to himself. It was occupied, and now there was an opening.

The robe tied the Butler Doll up, but it didn't even seem like a brain-feeding would be necessary to kill it. The Butler Doll was shattered into pieces by the squeeze.

The Metal Robe was then quick to switch targets and go for the next aggressor. Turning itself into a gold beam, it shot towards Han Sen.

Butler Doll had been killed far too quickly, but Han Sen was not yet ready to strike the dragon.

Han Sen swung his Bulwark Umbrella towards the Metal Robe. And as he did this, Han Sen summoned his Crystal Egg and lobbed it at the Gold Dragon.

As first, it seemed as if misfortune was going to strike, as the centipede was able to muster the strength necessary for a dodge and perform a clean evasion.

Fortunately, luck was on Han Sen's side that day. When the egg missed, it struck another of the creatures near the tree, then it ricocheted off that creature to ping off the back of the Gold Dragon.

Han Sen returned the egg to his Sea of Soul, and then, with his horn in hand, tried to stab the dragon.

The Metal Robe grabbed hold of the umbrella and tried to snap it.

Han Sen knew he'd have to hurry, especially after hearing the Bulwark Umbrella creak as if it were on the verge of snapping. It was an impressive piece of gear, but it was only bronze

class. It may have been stronger than the butler, but it wouldn't last long going up against a gold-class geno core.

Not sure how long the umbrella would last, Han Sen shifted into fifth gear.

The Gold Dragon noticed Han Sen coming for it, and so it leaned forward, wanting to meet its target.

Han Sen raised his horn and cast Ghost Slash. When the Rubberized Dragon had just about reached his face, the horn was plunged directly into the centipede's body.

Its shell had become much softer, but not to the extent Han Sen had witnessed before. The creature was still formidable.

The horn was unable to plunge entirely through the centipede's body, and after a long drive, found itself being flung back and away. Noticing the horn didn't work, Han Sen then decided it was time to make use of Super Spank.

If Super Spank worked, the body of the Gold Dragon should shatter completely.

Han Sen wanted the creature's flesh, but he had no choice now, given the situation he was in.

Gold Dragon was injured and debuffed, but it was still no foe to underestimate. It was a violent, squirmy little thing, as well. With great anger, it fiercely went after Han Sen, shining with a gold light.

Han Sen felt his hand get cut, but he endured the pain and tried to break a part of its sequential structure through the Dongxuan Sutra.

Super Spank was able to destroy the weakest part of a foe and initiate a chain-reaction, but this enemy was so strong, it was incredibly difficult for Han Sen to do even that.

Pang!

Han Sen committed to the strike and tried throwing his weight into knocking over the first domino.

# Chapter 1362 - Injured Pony

## Chapter 1362: Injured Pony

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Dragon Lady and Cheap Sheep were worried. If Han Sen's horn had not been able to penetrate the Gold Dragon, would there be much of a point in him using his bare fists? Surely, a slap had to be weaker.

Confused and concerned, they watched in bewilderment as his palm was driven effortlessly through the Gold Dragon, as if the frightening creature was merely composed of water.

Boom!

The moment Han Sen drew his hand back out of the creature's body, it gave out an ear-piercing scream. Then, the entire thing shattered and became dust that glided along the gentle breeze.

Dragon Lady and Cheap Sheep were frozen, trying to comprehend how Han Sen had just managed to slap a gold geno creature to death.

"Mutant Creature Gold Dragon killed. No beast soul gained. Gold Geno Core received: Gold Dragon Lock. Consume its flesh to gain zero to ten mutant geno points randomly."

The Metal Robe, now titled Gold Dragon Lock, softened its grip on the umbrella and entered Han Sen's Sea of Soul.

## Gold Dragon Lock: Gold Element Gold Geno Core

Although the flesh he'd have been able to eat was destroyed, and he had lost Butler Doll in the battle, Han Sen reckoned it was a worthy exchange. A gold geno core was nothing short of spectacular.

"Boss, you are too good!" Cheap Sheep couldn't help but exclaim, as he trotted over to Han Sen. A warm welcome wasn't given, though, as Han Sen kicked his sheepish companion to the ground for referring to him as a boss again.

"I told you not to call me boss." Although he would never admit it, Han Sen was afraid of Cheap Sheep and the curse that might be following it around.

There were two more primitive creatures beneath the tree, whereas the rest were ordinary creatures. Their brains had all been sucked dry, but the bodies still had meat that was just begging to be eaten.

So, Dragon Lady did just that. She prepared a gorgeous hot pot for the four of them, and then they all gathered round to keep warm and eat the creatures merrily.

Suddenly, they could hear the sound of crunching snow. Something was approaching.

But it wasn't coming very stealthily, and when Han Sen turned to take a look, he saw a creature not too far from them. He could see that it was injured, even from the briefest glimpse.

The creature looked like a red horse, but it was small and young, more like a pony.

There was a deep cut across its belly, and it was bleeding. Its movement was a pain-inducing stagger, and it was clear that the creature was having trouble doing so little as standing up.

When the pony was a mere ten meters away from the band, it fell over and collapsed face-first into the snow. Try as it might, it could not rise again.

The red pony looked exhausted. It managed to raise its head, but that was all, and with a whimpering sound and a softly rolling head dressed with an upset expression, it looked at Han Sen and Bao'er, as if it were pleading for their assistance.

“Hahaha! Now that’s a delivery service!” said Cheap Sheep, looking at the pony with much excitement. He jumped up, summoned a horn, and approached the pony, ready to slit its throat and silence its gentle wails of pain and fear.

“Ouch!” Bao'er quickly battered the sheep over the head, and after expressing her disapproval of the sheep’s actions, went over to kick the horn away.

Bao'er went to the red pony and stroked its head, saying, “Dad, can we save it?”

Han Sen looked at Bao'er and the pony and told her, “Sure.”

Ordinarily, Han Sen would not save it. It looked like a weak ordinary creature he could not do much with, anyway.

After the two creatures fought, morphing the landscape into the icy wasteland it was now, even the Gold Dragon had found itself badly injured. It was difficult to imagine how the pony had survived all by itself.

Even if it had managed to not freeze to death, how had it endured the killing screams and screeches that almost brought an end to Han Sen? And although it was severely injured, the pony at least seemed conscious and aware of their discussions.

Even though it might have made a nice meal for them, Bao'er had wanted to save it. So, Han Sen was not going to disappoint her. With his holy light, he began to heal the pony.

The holy light he used was still weak, despite Han Sen’s advancements. So, to stop the bleeding and stabilize the wound, he used medicine and stitches to begin with.

Han Sen brought some cooked meat over to the pony, to see if he could help it get some of its strength back, but it was rejected. The pony didn’t want it.

So, Bao'er tried giving it some of her milk powder.

It was fortunate Han Sen had brought a lot of milk powder with him when he returned from the Alliance. There would be enough for the both of them, thankfully, for the pony greatly enjoyed it.

After picking up sticks and moving on, Han Sen got Cheap Sheep to transport the pony and bring it along with them. As expected, the fluffy sheep complained a lot. Not that anyone cared.

Han Sen spent some time examining the Gold Dragon Lock. When Han Sen simulated its energy flow, he swiftly understood how to make fine use of it.

He practiced using it with Dragon Lady, and at a distance of twenty meters, she was not able to evade it once. A distance that was any bigger than that was trickier, though, as it gave Dragon Lady more than enough time to dodge.

The lock was very strong, too, and not even Dragon Lady's cleaver was able to break it. Silver geno cores and primitive creatures would be no match against it, then.

"This will come in handy when I need to tie people up. In the future, I should be able to depend on it a lot when I go out hunting." Han Sen was thrilled with the geno core he had managed to procure, and he believed it to be a very handy and worthy addition to his growing arsenal.

The party trudged through deep snow for another ten days, with no sign of the land improving. Over the course of that time, however, the pony's condition improved a lot. By that tenth day, it was able to stand on its own four hooves and walk alongside them, turning the traveling quartet into a quintet.

Unfortunately, the pony was unable to speak the common language, and thus, Han Sen was not able to interact and talk with it as much as he would have liked.



They eventually reached a mountain; one that was unfamiliar to Dragon Lady. After trekking across it, there was another. They descended and ascended that one, and after doing that once more, they eventually came across a shelter perched upon the loft of one last mountain.

A little while later, Han Sen's Dongxuan Sutra told him they were in an area that was home to humans.

"There are humans here?" Han Sen was delighted to know others of his same kind were around.

# Chapter 1363 - Green Cow

## Chapter 1363: Green Cow

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Who is that? Hopefully it’s Old Man Ji,” Han Sen thought to himself.

He knew the chances of that were slim, but it was a nice thought for him to hope for. Unfortunately, he’d have better luck winning the lottery multiple times before bumping into someone he knew in that sanctuary.

Han Sen followed a trail towards the shelter he had spotted. His Dongxuan Aura senses were tingling, informing him there weren’t just humans in the area, but creatures, too.

The detection of humans there grew fainter for Han Sen, as his attention shifted to the shelter that was occupied by a ratio that favored a mixture of spirits and creatures.

There was something up, not too far from Han Sen. As the distance between them closed, Han Sen was able to see it was a green cow, merrily grazing upon the snow-dressed grass.

The green cow, seeing the approaching quintet, looked surprised.

Cheap Sheep asserted himself as a diplomat and instigator of negotiations. He quickly trotted forward and said, “Boss Cow, what is this place? Who owns this shelter here, bub?”

Green Cow heard what he said and replied, “This is Shadow Mountain. The shelter is called Shadow Shelter. The owner is a human by the name of Nan Litian.”

Green Cow informed Cheap Sheep that the human welcomed all in his shelter, and was a very accepting and generous person.

Han Sen had not expected a human to own a shelter that was primarily inhabited by creatures and spirits. And as for the title of the shelter being Shadow Shelter, that was remarkably strange. The Alliance knew of only four human-owned shelters, and this name was not on that brief list.

If a human did indeed rule the place, he could easily return to the Alliance as he pleased. If that was the case, how had Han Sen never heard of him before? From what Green Cow told them, he sounded like the sort whose name would carry some weight and fanfare back home.

“Does this demi-god like to maintain a low profile? Does he like keeping things on the DL?” Han Sen curiously pondered.

Green Cow told them it was a gold shelter, too. Nan Litian’s power was comparable to that of a mutant creature or a royal spirit.

He allowed creatures and spirits to join his club, and he had built a formidable alliance with those he commanded. He had done very well for himself, and he had achieved something Han Sen frequently had in other sanctuaries.

Joining a shelter and being allowed to come and go was common, and often just required a small tribute. For this shelter in particular, those who joined it would have to cough up a primitive geno fruit each month to be allowed to stay. If you paid extra, you were even allowed your own room.

“Boss, this fella’ sounds like you. He even belongs to your hairless kind. Do you think we’ll find suitable refuge there?” Cheap Sheep asked.

Han Sen shook his head, knowing humans could frequently pose the worst threats. They were never predictable, and Han Sen knew he couldn’t waltz in with the assumption he and

Nan Litian would become chums. He hoped they would, but he knew it was probably unlikely.

Still, Han Sen could not go even if he wanted to. He would have to pay the toll of one primitive geno fruit, and that was something he lacked.

Han Sen asked Green Cow where he might be able to find such fruits.

Green Cow answered, saying that the most dangerous thing one should be wary of was not rival creatures or rival spirits, but the plants themselves. It was common for many to band together and co-operate to retrieve the geno fruit.

Just as Han Sen turned to leave, Green Cow went on to say, "I say, moo-moo; you seem like a talented chap. Would you like to join my team? We are all primitive and are planning to amass a whole bundle of geno fruits."

Han Sen and Dragon Lady thought following Green Cow would not be a bad idea.

"We would gladly join you, but we haven't yet collected a single fruit," Han Sen said.

Green Cow told them, "That's okay. If you want to join, we'll welcome you with open arms."

Seeing Green Cow be so generous, Han Sen swiftly agreed to join her and her fellows. Then, on their behalf, Green Cow paid the fee that would enable them to stay at the shelter.

Green Cow, after bringing them to Shadow Shelter, seemed to look forward to introducing Han Sen and his party to her sure-to-be misfit allies.

Shadow Shelter was a gold shelter, and it was very much like a city. There was that metropolitan-vibe, with a hustle and bustle; it was a melting pot of various races and kinds, all working together. It was a charming place to be.

The civility came as a surprise, too. There was no aggression to one another, and every being there seemed charitable and caring.

“Old Cow, did you trick this entire party to follow you back here?” As they came in from the gate, a spirit spoke, directing his speech at Green Cow.

Han Sen and Dragon Lady looked at Green Cow with squinted eyes, unsure of what the spirit meant. Whatever the meaning was, it didn't sound very positive.

Green Cow was quick to respond, saying, “Please, don't pay heed to him, moo-moo!”

The guard of the shelter laughed and said, “You keep tricking poor folk into joining your team, so they can follow you on another futile venture to Hidden Valley. You must have spent the lives of two hundred thus far; this is getting silly. How many have actually lived, following your stupid expeditions to that place?”

The guard then turned to Han Sen and said, “I suggest you guys keep your distance from this one. She can talk her way out of a paper bag, and she's as slippery as an eel in an oil slick. Don't let those sweet emerald udders charm you.”

“Green Cow, have you been dishonest with us?” Cheap Sheep asked.

“Slow down a second and let me explain; the guard never paints anyone very flatteringly. And if you fellows don't want to go, I won't force you, but we should discuss these matters in proper detail. I was planning to later, with full transparency and all, I swear. Moo-moo!” Green Cow was tripping over her words.

Han Sen was not too surprised, and he knew he shouldn't have expected free lodging without strings attached. It was shady from the get-go.

Han Sen was not afraid of the conniving conspiracies that might have been wrought against him, though. But that aside, he at least had a place to stay.

“Let's go then. Let's talk,” Han Sen said.

After Green Cow paid the toll and everyone got set up, they all went to her room for the discussion.

On their way there, the creatures and spirits all looked at them strangely. Some had a humorous look, whereas others looked as if they held pity for them. Regardless, it seemed Green Cow had built herself quite the reputation.

# Chapter 1364 - Demi-God Association

## Chapter 1364: Demi-God Association

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“I assure you, folks, the Hidden Valley is where the Starsea Beast is buried. If we can find its bones, we will be showered with the most magnificent of rewards.” Inside the room, Green Cow reclined backwards on two hooves against a wall. With her two raised legs, she alternated between crossing them casually, patting her chest, and playing with her udders.

Han Sen had come to the understanding that the Hidden Valley mentioned by Green Cow was once occupied by a sacred-blood creature named Starsea Beast, who had been very territorial.

It was dead now and had been for quite some time. Green Cow had heard a story recited by a person who had ventured into Hidden Valley, that there were vast swathes of treasure there. That was the catalyst for her ardent desires to venture there, in the hopes of collecting—at the very least—the bones and geno cores.

However, the valley had been taken over by a variety of strange plants. They were lethal, and countless creatures and spirits had lost their lives in pursuit of Green Cow’s goal.

“After getting all those people killed, you expect us to go there? Who’s to say it won’t be just a repeat?” Cheap Sheep said.

“You have to take my word for it. I know how to get the treasure this time, minus bloodshed. You must trust me,” Green Cow pleaded.

Cheap Sheep was quick to respond with a rebuttal. “If you know how to get there safe and sound, why do you need us?”

Green Cow said, “I just do! Gah, okay, do you really want to know the secret of how to get to the treasure and avoid harm? I’ll tell you. The last time we went there, we discovered a cave in the valley. The bones most likely reside there, but unfortunately for us, the cave had a massive stone blocking its entrance. I was unable to push it away.”

Green Cow continued her explanation, saying, “If you two follow me, and adhere to my guidance, I can assure your safety. No grievous harm will come to you.”

“If you were unable to push the stone, what makes you think we can help with it?” Han Sen asked.

“I may not have been able to move this hefty boulder out of the way completely, but I was able to make it wiggle. With you lot there, it should definitely be possible to move it out of the way entirely,” Green Cow said.

Han Sen wouldn’t mind collecting the bones there, and he was interested in the plants Green Cow had briefly mentioned, too.

The geno plants did not provide people benefits, but Han Sen imagined he might be able to get the Black Crystal to feed on them. When the Bulwark Umbrella finished its formulation, the size of the Black Crystal had reduced once again.

It had shrunk by another ten percent, and it would be quite concerning if this continued with each geno core he created. The Black Crystal was now twenty percent smaller, and Han Sen thought a little bit of nourishment was all it needed.

Han Sen still had the Blood-Pulse Sutra to unlock a geno core for, and whatever else he might learn in the future. If he kept allowing it to shrink, the crystal might disappear entirely.



The Black Crystal, through its ability to absorb lifeforces, might be able to recover its power and size with the plants.

Of course, Han Sen wasn't going to believe what she told him entirely. He was dubious regarding the validity of her claims, and to avoid danger befalling Bao'er, he decided to return to the Alliance and drop her off, just in case.

Han Sen chatted with his mother and Ji Yanran while he was there for a bit, but just before he returned, he received a call.

It was Old Man Ji giving him a ring, and when Han Sen answered, he said, "Hey, what's up?"

Old Man Ji didn't frequently seek Han Sen out, and the chats they had together were usually organized through Ji Ruozhen.

"I was looking for you earlier. We have a Demi-God Association meet coming up, where we exchange information to broaden our pool of knowledge regarding the Fourth God's Sanctuary. You're eligible to join now, are you interested in attending the next meeting?" Old Man Ji paused for a brief moment, and then went on to say, "Of course, this won't be forced upon you. It's not imperative that you come. You don't have to join if you don't want to."

"No, I'd love to. It benefits everyone, after all. Is there an entry fee, by any chance?" Han Sen asked, genuinely interested in the event.

"There are no fees, no. But you will need to sign up for it, and then attend via the virtual community. I can call for someone to guide you there," Old Man Ji said.

"That's okay, I can go by myself," Han Sen said.

"Ordinary people aren't able to, so just wait there." Old Man Ji then hung up the phone, rather abruptly.

Han Sen did not think anyone would be coming soon, so he went to see Ji Yanran again.

The next day, an envoy arrived to guide Han Sen there. Han Sen thought it was strange, and he wondered why he couldn't simply register through Skynet.

Before joining, a test also had to be conducted.

"It's just a formality-thing. Everyone has to go through this, so don't think much of it," Old Man Ji said explained to Han Sen.

Han Sen looked at the machines and equipment they had, and he noticed they looked quite different than the usual ones he used to check his fitness. These looked state-of-the-art, and of a much higher quality.

Inside a room, there were three men and a woman. They were watching Han Sen via a video feed.

These were the founders of the association; they were the oldest demi-gods.

If Han Sen had a good memory, he'd remember one of them as Zhu Donglai. And the blue-haired gentleman there was called Green from the Lan Te family. There was another demi-god in the room, who looked as cold as ice. He was the Steel-Fist Demi-God, named Jia Shidao. He was the owner of the Iron-Fist Martial Hall.

The female demi-god amongst them was far younger than the rest, but her contributions were grand, and the respect given to her by Zhu Donglai and Green was immense.

"I didn't expect Han Sen to become a demi-god so soon, especially after taking the time to max out all his geno points. I wonder what his fitness is?" Zhu Donglai wondered out loud.

# Chapter 1365 - No Fluctuations in Power

## Chapter 1365: No Fluctuations in Power

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Zhu Donglai regretted giving up on taking Han Sen as a disciple before. He had found someone else to practice the Purple Manor Sutra with, following Han Sen's injury in the Third God's Sanctuary. He hadn't expected that a person whose body was believed to be destroyed, even by the likes of Luo Haitang, could recover and go on to achieve such greatness.

Now that Han Sen had become a demi-god so swiftly, Zhu Donglai was feeling profound remorse. He wished he had listened to his gut instinct and not given up on Han Sen so quickly.

Because Han Sen had already become a demi-god now, there was no real opportunity for him to take the young man as a student. And it wasn't as if the student he currently had was a poor performer.

"A demi-god who has maxed out their super genes won't be much stronger from the get-go. Success in the Fourth God's Sanctuary is, more than anything, reliant on the geno cores you collect. This will be no different for him," Jia Shidao spoke to no one in particular, addressing his peers as if he was a teacher.

Green smiled and responded, "Han Sen must be much stronger than we were. I am interested to see what powers his geno cores possess."

“It will be difficult to tell, indeed. And I don’t think Han Sen practiced the technique of the Luo family, either,” Zhu Donglai said.

The woman did not say a word or interest herself in the conversation. With silent eagerness, she watched the video feed intently, awaiting what she could learn. And as she did, the others occasionally glanced her way, seeing if she had any input to provide. She acknowledged this, but it did not prompt anything.

Han Sen entered the testing chamber. There was a large pool before him, holding a liquid of an unknown substance.

Old Man Ji had already told him what to expect. It most certainly wasn’t water; it wasn’t even liquid. It was a swarm of nanomachines, and if he used his talents on them, they could calculate and more accurately gauge the power he possessed.

Tests like this were far more accurate than what he was used to, and in a real battle, you usually punched below the fitness level you might be given. By fighting these nanomachines, you could learn about your own strength in much greater detail.

When Han Sen entered the pool, he felt strange. It really did feel like water, but it wasn’t wet.

The nanomachines were all around him, lapping like gentle waves against him, brushing against every pore across his skin. It was a strange sensation. Suddenly, the nanomachines began to tighten around him. He felt as if he was under pressure.

Han Sen knew now was the time to begin the test, so, with his power, he began fighting back against the pressure that wanted to squeeze him.

Everyone watched Han Sen and the feedback of numbers that were relayed on-screen, reflecting the power he possessed. No one wished to speak now, and even Green kept his mouth closed and his eyes fixed to the video.

Han Sen was the very first demi-god to max out their genes before entering the Fourth God's Sanctuary, so they were incredibly keen to learn if this had benefitted him a lot.

"Five thousand! That's very powerful. He really must have maxed out, to reach this figure so soon." Zhu Donglai was ecstatic.

Five thousand was the bare minimum required for a person to join the Demi-God Association. Very few demi-gods were capable of doing what Han Sen had just displayed.

Demi-gods that had only maxed out their sacred-blood geno points before ascending started at a fitness level that was far below five thousand. They'd have to spend much time hunting to reach this.

Doing so required maxing out their ordinary geno points, at least, and that was no small feat when a person started with such a low fitness. There was every chance the smallest ordinary creature could kill them.

Surviving entry to the Fourth God's Sanctuary and returning to tell the tale, that was attributed more to luck than it was to skill. Old Man Ji had spawned in a geno fruit forest. There, he was able to immediately scoff them down and max out his geno points relatively quickly.

Han Sen's first display had shown them a figure of five thousand, but they were keen to see if he could unleash even more power. But what they saw next was so spectacular, the muscles on each of their faces went slack, allowing their jaws to hang agape.

The five thousand did not change, and on the graph that was like an electrocardiogram that tracked the output of power, it flatlined.

"What? That is... scary. How can he perfectly control such power?" Green said.

Green was amazed at Han Sen's ability to dictate the power output. It was like he had dialed himself to deliver a power of five thousand and leave it like that, without the slightest wavering.

Zhu Donglai said, “This is excellent. This is control beyond what anyone else has accomplished. Might this have something to do with his geno core?”

Jia Shidao frowned and said, “Young people love to show off as soon as they’ve received a slight modicum of power. This is nothing more than a fancy trick.”

He believed Han Sen was showing off, but the truth was, Han Sen was afraid of frightening them all with a true display of his power. It’d be too much of a shock for them if he was to instantly double his output and show them a power of ten thousand.

Furthermore, he didn’t want to expose what he was capable of, and he preferred having targets who underestimated him. He didn’t want any potential enemies to know what to expect if they ever fought him. He did this so the others would acknowledge he wasn’t weak, but also to hide his true ability. Unfortunately, he didn’t know this was upsetting Jia Shidao.

“I’ll do the combat test,” Jia Shidao said.

The others weren’t going to stop him, and so they just nodded.

They knew why he did not like Han Sen, and that was because the Iron-Fist Martial Hall had always been in competition with the Huangfu Martial Hall.

Han Sen had chosen to co-operate with the Huangfu family and not him, which felt like a slight. Ever since, he had nothing nice to say when others spoke of Han Sen. Everyone thought Han Sen made a good choice, though, much to Jia Shidao’s irritation.

The missed opportunity of training someone who went on to become a great hero had plagued his mind ever since.

# Chapter 1366 - Prettiest Woman in the World

## Chapter 1366: Prettiest Woman in the World

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The association existed primarily due to the need for detailed analysis and dissection of topics regarding the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

If you didn't have the power to back-up information you could provide, in general, it would not even matter if you were a demi-god. Talk was cheap, after all.

That was why these tests existed, and the threshold for passing and becoming a member of the elite demi-god association was proving you had a power of at least five thousand fitness.

The combat test was to provide a new demi-god a chance to prove their worth and display the extent of what was possible for them. The older members could come to understand and learn more about the new members so they could teach, guide, and inform them.

Anyone who was worthy of joining the Demi-God Association was thought of as stalwart. They held a high level of respect for one another, for reaching that point was not a common feat. They all sought to help each other, and they would teach as they would like themselves to be taught.

It was like a collective of millionaires, except they would always dip into each others' pockets, and that was fine. If someone was poor and could not cover the cost of another's dipping, no one would allow him to take from the pockets of others, either.

The combat test was an effective way of gauging the latest opponents, and while it didn't offer any immediate, tangible rewards, it paid dividends down the road.

Han Sen wasn't here to show off, but he did not want others to think he was weak, either. He didn't want to embarrass Old Man Ji, most of all; he had, after all, personally invited Han Sen there in the firm belief he would be a valued member of the association.

"Good job." Old Man Ji arrived near Han Sen and patted his shoulders.

The way Han Sen showed the demi-gods his ability by perfectly hitting five thousand had brought a shock to many of the demi-gods.

Old Man Ji thought Han Sen had handled the first test well, too, and it had left plenty of room for others to guess what his true strength could amount to.

"I hope I didn't embarrass you," Han Sen said.

"Embarrass me? You made me proud! Come; allow me to introduce you to the OGs amongst us. You're also going to have to battle one of them, and if you perform well enough, you can consider yourself a fully-fledged member of the association!" Old Man Ji laughed.

Han Sen was brought to a large Martial Hall, and there, Old Man Ji introduced him to his associates.

Han Sen had heard of Green, Zhu Donglai, and Jia Shidao before. The woman amongst them was the only one Han Sen was unfamiliar with. When Old Man Ji introduced Han Sen to them all, he did not introduce him to the woman. She was almost like a ghost in the room.

The woman was very quiet, and Han Sen thought she might have been a silenced secretary. But she seemed to brim with untold secrets and an air of mystique. There was definitely something about that woman he couldn't quite put his finger on.

Old Man Ji said there were four other founding members, but he thought it was extra strange to see him gloss over the woman and not introduce her to him or him to her.



She looked young, but you could immediately tell she was strong. Han Sen would rather fight all the other demi-gods at once than go up against her.

Her being special was the only explanation for Han Sen to feel this way.

That being said, the woman did not look special, but one thing was for sure; her face was incredibly pretty. Not even spirits could carry the beauty she so softly cradled.

The woman wasn't just pretty in appearance, either. Her beauty transcended her physical form, painting the air around her with a gorgeous glow. She carried an aura of unfathomable elegance.

Han Sen had seen many beautiful women in his lifetime, but this woman was greater than them all. He immediately recognized her to be, in his eyes and perhaps the eyes of all others, the prettiest woman he had ever seen.

Han Sen was then hit with a strange sensation, and he recalled someone recounting to him a feeling that was exactly what he himself was now experiencing.

After searching the dusty filing cabinets of his mind, he remembered. When Uncle Bug spoke to Han Sen about the self-proclaimed god and the wishes it could grant, he said there was a beautiful woman amongst them that did not make a wish.

There were only two who had not made a wish, so, provided she was this woman, Han Sen made sure to now pay extra close attention to her.

“Gah, that’s silly,” Han Sen admitted after wondering a while longer. He thought he had made quite a stretch to connect them, and any semblance was most likely just a coincidence.

Zhu Donglai informed Han Sen that Jia Shidao would be the one competing against him.

Right before Han Sen went forward to proceed with the battle, Old Man Ji slinked up beside him to whisper something in Han Sen’s ear. He said, “In the Third God’s Sanctuary, when we had to decide on partners, we chose Huangfu over Iron-Fist. I am afraid he will

seek to hurt you. You must exercise great caution. If things turn awry, just concede. There can be no harm in that.”

“I will be careful,” Han Sen said, for his reply.

Han Sen already knew this due to him having a good relationship with Huangfu Pingqing and Huangfu Jing; the latter of the two was more widely known as Queen. Their Martial Hall was also the greatest in the Alliance.

But life was like that, and sometimes you had to make choices that would hurt others. Still, Han Sen wasn't afraid, and he wasn't going to allow Jia Shidao to bully and make a mockery out of him, no matter what he tried.

Han Sen entered the Martial Hall where Jia Shidao was already waiting.

Han Sen needed to stay alive in the fight for ten minutes, and usually, the senior member would go easy on the new member, but this clearly wasn't going to be the case.

Jia Shidao immediately looked at Han Sen and said, “Give me everything you've got. Let me see what's so special about you, and how the maxing out of one's super geno points can make a big difference.”

Han Sen did not respond to what he said, but merely acted polite and bowed.

“It is nice to meet you.”

Han Sen was not going use his self-geno cores, for if they broke, it'd be a while before they could be reconstructed.

So, Han Sen summoned a golden rope that fired at Jia Shidao like a lunging snake.

# Chapter 1367 - An Awkward Moment

## Chapter 1367: An Awkward Moment

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Jia Shidao was extremely confident in the white-knuckle power his fists could deliver, so he didn't summon a geno core. The Iron-Fist Martial Hall was made famous by his Iron-Fist Slash, a brutal move when coupled with his fitness level.

He had even managed to max out his ordinary, primitive, and mutant geno points, placing his fitness level at over fifteen thousand. Eight thousand of those levels were from mutant geno points alone.

He believed his Iron-Fist could beat and destroy anything, even silver geno cores. He was impressed that Han Sen could create a bronze geno core, but he did not think he had any that were greater than that.

So, Jia Shidao was comfortable in the prospect of using only his fists. He did not think he needed to summon his own geno core. But he thought something was amiss the moment Han Sen lashed a whip-like item towards him. The item was frighteningly quick.

The anticipation of seeing what geno core a new combatant would wield was always exciting, as they came in all shapes and forms. The creativity of some ranged from almighty to hilarious. But this was Han Sen, and the anticipation to see what he had created was through the roof.

Jia Shidao's fists began turning black, and they drove themselves into the incoming beam of gold.

The Iron-Fist Slash move had destroyed many bronze and silver geno cores in the past, with just one fell swoop. He was supremely confident the same result would befall Han Sen's.

But when his fist connected with the light, the tense muscles in his face quickly unfastened themselves. A metallic clang rang out, as he felt his fist barrel into a material that was as tough as it was soft. It was of a chewy texture.

He could not break the Gold Dragon Lock, and he immediately felt himself be ensnared.

"Interesting! His geno core is a rope; that'll certainly keep him tied-up." Zhu Donglai laughed.

Green thought it to be as fascinating as it was humorous, and he laughed and said, "Jia Shidao has clearly underestimated him, then. I bet Han Sen's geno core has a softening, cushion-like power."

Old Man Ji did not say anything, and merely continued watching. Han Sen had already told him what his self-geno cores were, so he knew that what he was making use of now was not any of those.

But Old Man Ji was still very curious to learn the class of the geno core Han Sen had used. Old Man Ji settled on the belief it was a silver geno core, and a very good one at that. While it seemed to display a power more commonly expected in a gold geno core, he didn't think Han Sen could get his hands on one of those.

They thought Jia Shidao had made a slip, and that he had not imbued all his power into the strike he wished to perform. They thought he had let his cockiness get the better of him, and as a result, allowed Han Sen to get the better of him as well.

He was able to break silver geno cores with ease, and he himself had a gold self-geno core.

Aside from this self-geno core, he had many bronze and silver ones, so this initial capturing did not spell doom for his combat against Han Sen. Escaping the snare, he and the others believed, would be quite easy.

Old Man Ji hoped Han Sen would soon put the core away, though, as it would be a great shame to see such a brilliant geno core be broken. But Han Sen wasn't going to do that. Han Sen had to rely on this geno core to gain the upper-hand, unbeknownst to the others. He couldn't risk using his other geno cores, as they'd end up broken.

Although self-geno cores could be broken and then later regenerated, doing so would put great strain on the body. It would also take a long time; time Han Sen couldn't really afford right now.

Han Sen wasn't going to let this happen, and thinking this was a great chance to stress test his Gold Dragon Lock, he was keen to learn whether or not Jia Shidao could break free.

He was confident in the lock, though, and he knew Jia Shidao's fitness didn't rival a top-dog mutant creature. There was every chance he couldn't escape its snatch.

Jia Shidao tried to maintain his cool, but he had to let a frown show. He used all the strength he could, but no matter what he tried, he could not get himself free.

Everyone looked on in great surprise. They could see his muscles rise, webbed by stressed-out veins. It looked as if his muscles were going to break through the fabric of his clothing any second now, redefining what it meant to be ripped.

But the rope just tightened even more, and it did not show any sign of breaking. And eventually, it began to shred the clothing, exposing the man's bulging body.

Things quickly took a concerning turn. The rope did not relent in its tightening, and it eventually began to wear into the skin, drawing blood. Jia Shidao's face changed. His power was like a volcano, but the measly-looking rope had bested him.

Jia Shidao tried gunning his muscles a multitude of times in the hopes he could break free, but nothing came loose. He could not earn himself any slack, and blood began to dye the rope and drip to the hall's floor.

It was a very awkward looking scene, truth be told. And as they watched, Green and the others' faces began to distort.

They were shocked that Jia Shidao could not escape what was essentially a rope.

He looked to be in an awful condition, made worse by how confident he had been when he walked out there. He wanted to prove to Han Sen that the young man had missed out not cooperating with him. He looked like an utter fool now.

Jia Shidao had no clue what to do himself, so he decided to summon his gold geno core. He knew his bronze and silver ones couldn't help, and if he summoned them, only for them to break, the embarrassment would only increase.

This gold geno core he had summoned was a pair of giant scissors laden with fish teeth. They looked to have been forged of blacksteel, and they were frighteningly sharp.

Old Man Ji was surprised, seeing him summon his geno core Scissor Slash. He was glad to see Han Sen had come so far and he was this powerful, and he was more than impressed to see he had put Jia Shidao in a situation where he had no choice but to summon his most powerful geno core.

# Chapter 1368 - Mystic Woman

## Chapter 1368: Mystic Woman

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The geno core Scissor Slash was controlled by the owner's mind. Without delay, it flew over to the tightening cords and attempted to snap down and cut the Gold Dragon Lock.

Old Man Ji felt awful watching this unfold. He had hoped Han Sen would call back his geno core, and he expected the phantom scissors to cut through and break the item with ease. He thought it was a great waste.

But when the teeth-laden maw of the scissors bit down on the rope, all that occurred was a flurry of sparks. The rope was unbroken.

Green's eyes opened wide, unsure if he was seeing things correctly. He could not believe the Gold Dragon Lock was able to withstand the chomp of those scissors.

Those in the group had known each other for a number of decades, so they were well aware of how powerful Jia Shidao was. He had possessed Scissor Slash for the longest time, and they all knew how terrifying its cutting power was, too. The fact it could not break Han Sen's rope was shocking.

Jia Shidao's face turned grim. He kept chomping down on his bindings madly, but it achieved nothing. The ferocity of his cutting generated a blinding firework show, but still, it was all to no avail.

There was still ten minutes on the timer, and even with all that time, Han Sen did not think his opponent would break free. Even if he gave him an additional half an hour, Han Sen thought there'd be no threat.

“Do you know what Han Sen’s geno core is called? It’s not a bronze geno core, is it? Surely it can’t be,” Zhu Donglai asked Old Man Ji, having been perplexed.

Zhu Donglai knew it was poor form to ask what the power of someone’s geno core was, so he only asked for its name.

Old Man Ji stroked his beard and with a stuttered chuckle, balked. “How am I supposed to know? Why don’t you ask him yourself?”

Zhu Donglai believed Old Man Ji was lying. He thought the old man did know what it was, but had chosen to hide it for some reason he could not even guess. But Old Man Ji wasn’t telling a falsehood; he was as clueless as everyone else in the room, for the most part. Old Man Ji knew that Han Sen owned a crystal egg, but that was it.

For the next three minutes, Jia Shidao frantically hacked, clamped, and cut at the ropes that had ensnared him, but no progress was made. As he realized the direness of his situation, his reddened face began to lose color and go pale.

When Han Sen saw him stop resisting, he relaxed the lock’s grip on him.

Jia Shidao’s face then turned green, and with a stiff jaw said, “You have passed the test.”

Jia Shidao quickly left the arena, and then left the area completely. He was far too embarrassed to remain.

Old Man Ji quickly ran out and proudly pulled at Han Sen’s arms, dragging him over to meet his peers.

Green and Zhu Donglai were very friendly to Han Sen, which was nice to see. And Han Sen was glad not all were as spiteful towards him as Jia Shidao, who had obviously been



harboring a grudge of sorts. The last thing he wanted was to make enemies, especially amongst the demi-gods.

The woman didn't say anything, though. She was as stone-cold and silent as she had ever been. Han Sen thought it was strange to see her just there, and for the others to care about her so much, despite the lack of interaction.

The woman continued to sit where she was without saying a word, like little more than a sculpture.

After they left, Han Sen asked Old Man Ji, "Who was that woman? Is she one of the originals?"

Old Man Ji responded, saying, "Yes, she's an OG! But to be completely honest with you, even I have never heard her speak before."

Old Man Ji then had a thought that seemed to brighten his mind. With raised eyebrows and sly eyes, he said, "Ah! Ah! Don't you try anything. I know she's pretty, but you need to keep that thing holstered. Don't you think about doing anything to her that would hurt Ji Yanran. If you upset her, I'll kill you with my old bones."

Han Sen gave a wry smile and said, "What are you talking about? I was genuinely curious why Old Man Zhu and Mister Green seemed to admire her so much, despite her... not really doing much of anything."

Old Man Ji said, "She is a mystery, I'll give you that. I know she was one of the very first demi-gods, but beyond that? Your guess is as good as mine. Perhaps Zhu Donglai and Green know more about who she is?"

Han Sen was surprised to hear this, and he thought to himself, "She cannot be the woman Uncle Bug mentioned, can she?"

"I now need to visit West-South System. Take the airship and return." Old Man Ji walked away then, but after a few steps, stopped in his tracks. Then, he left a few more parting

words. “Again, don’t do anything to upset Ji Yanran. That woman is the age of your grandmother, anyway.”

Han Sen called after him, “What kind of person do you think I am?”

Old Man Ji laughed on his way, but his next few words were tinged with a lingering concern from long ago. He said, “That woman is too pretty to be true, and even I was once tempted. And given the strange forces that govern her mystic behavior, there’s even the chance you’ll never see her again.”

After that, Old Man Ji embarked and his ship took off.

Han Sen understood Old Man Ji’s worry. The woman was very weird, and she certainly wasn’t some pretty girl you’d find at the cafe. Everyone knew to exercise caution when in her presence.

Han Sen could only take public transportation home, and since there were none available for the time being, he decided to relax in his hotel room.

Han Sen entered the sanctuary while there, to check up on Dragon Lady.

She had made a lot of friends and gathered a lot of information, which she promptly shared with him.

Green Cow was telling the truth, it seemed. Still, there was no hiding the fact there were no other survivors from the expeditions into Hidden Valley. That was cause enough for concern.

While Han Sen was chatting with Green earlier, he asked if he knew about a demi-god called Nan Litian and Shadow Shelter.

Strangely, he had never heard of either.

Han Sen spoke with his friends in the sanctuary, and after a while, he decided to once again go back to the Alliance. He went to his room, and before he took his coat off, he noticed he wasn't alone. On his sofa was a beautiful woman.

# Chapter 1369 - You're Different

## Chapter 1369: You're Different

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Han Sen saw the person sitting there, he was in shock. It was the woman from the Demi-God Association: the mystic woman. It was the woman who did not say a word.

“Why are you here?” After Han Sen said this, a thought sprang into his mind. He wondered if she might have simply been a mute, and if so, asking her a question was a little inconsiderate.

“I was looking for you.” The woman spoke with a tone that was almost like that of a little girl. It was a sweet and soothing voice, a little high in pitch but incredibly friendly.

“You can talk?” Han Sen asked with surprise.

“It’s not difficult,” the woman responded.

“I never heard you speak before, and I thought maybe you were a mute or something... It was a misunderstanding on my part, I apologize!” Han Sen said, feeling a little awkward.

The woman now looked at Han Sen directly, and she said, “You are different than him. You’re different than Han Jinzhi.”

Han Sen was shocked. The formalities were over, clearly, and she was diving straight into the deep end. As for the differences she was referring to, he wasn't quite so sure what she was getting at.

Perhaps she was merely referring to his appearance, but that wasn't exactly significant, since he was three generations down.

Han Sen did not know which Han Jinzhi she was referring to, though. Was it his great-grandfather, or Teacher Han of the Blueblood Special Forces?

“Are you talking about Teacher Han of the Blueblood Special Forces?” Han Sen asked.

The woman replied, “You are different.”

“Of course we are different,” Han Sen said, acknowledging she must have known a great deal about Han Jinzhi. To him, this was practically a confirmation she was the woman in the seventh team; the one who did not make a wish.

The woman's attitude suddenly turned to one of disdain, and she said to him, “I cannot believe you describe your great-grandfather as if he was a stranger. You members of the Han family have always been so obscene.”

Han Sen frowned and said, “What do you mean? My great-grandfather is Han Jinzhi, but he has nothing to do with the Blueblood Special Forces.”

The woman, again with a frown of disdain, said, “Pah! You can try to trick others, but you can't fool me. You are his heir, and there is something coming that you'll never escape. Think about what might happen if they found out about your relationship to Han Jinzhi.”

“Who? What? What are you talking about? Is this a warning? Is there someone out there looking to kill me?” Han Sen asked, bewildered by this strange conversation.

“You know what I mean. You know just as much as I do, if not more.” The woman briefly paused, and then went on to say, “If you’re going to talk to me with this attitude, I think we should call it quits and stop. I didn’t come here to talk to you, behaving like this.”

Han Sen said, “Lady, you’re confusing me. I’m being honest when I tell you that I am not related to Teacher Han. My grandfather was a member of staff there, but you seem to be getting offended for no reason at all.”

The woman looked at Han Sen with a different expression now.

“You... really don’t know?” the woman said.

“If there’s something you think I should know, then don’t hold back,” Han Sen said to her.

With a strange expression, the woman then said, “It doesn’t matter. You are already a demi-god, and they are sure to find out sooner rather than later.”

After a long and unsettling pause unfolded between them, she spoke again. “Fortunately, you are different. Different enough that you might even live.”

She had said something along the lines of that a few times now, and Han Sen still had no clue what she was getting at. Her mystic arrival in his room was no longer the pleasant and revelatory encounter he was expecting.

What concerned Han Sen the most was who she was referring to, and so he asked, “Who are they? Do you mean Blood Legion?”

The woman looked as if she had been worn out by an ignorance Han Sen was unaware he was conveying. She said, “Improve yourself. Just do it. Improve and you might live when you meet them.”

After that, the woman turned to leave.

Han Sen quickly asked her, “Can you at least tell me who they are? Who are you talking about?”

The woman left the room without responding. When Han Sen decided to chase her out into the corridor, she had disappeared.

“What in the Alliance was she talking about? What did she mean? Does she think I am Teacher Han’s heir? Or was this some sick game she likes playing, trying to confuse others?” Han Sen’s mind was a wallow of questions.

People said Han Jinzhi could not have possibly had an heir, and many people believed Han Sen wasn’t his heir. It had caused friction with quite a few individuals.

This time it was different, though. This woman was so sure he was an heir, it had caused her to storm off.

If Han Jinzhi was a member of Blood Legion, Han Sen’s family should have still possessed some blue blood.

“These people are too arrogant. Can’t they speak with some modicum of clarity for once?” Han Sen thought he might have gotten used to the mystique and ambivalence of these older people by now, but that clearly wasn’t the case.

If that generation hadn’t been dropping like flies, he would have learned everything he wanted to by now, for sure.

There was only one takeaway from his brief talk with the woman, and he understood and agreed with it. And that was the need for him to improve.

When he arrived home, he visited the Demi-God Association’s virtual community. There he found an abundance of information regarding various geno cores and vast swathes of maps to peruse.

The content available for him, in terms of learning material, far exceeded the expectations set by Old Man Ji. Unfortunately, none of the maps available showcased Han Sen's region of the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

That was normal, though. The Fourth God's Sanctuary was gargantuan, and there were only one hundred humans currently living there. Han Sen had been the king of the Third God's Sanctuary, but even he had not come close to exploring that entire place.

Back in the sanctuary, Han Sen learned Dragon Lady and Cheap Sheep had gone off hunting. The red pony he had recently healed had remained behind. Han Sen brought the pony and Bao'er to the gate, seeking to go out so they could hunt, as well.

"Nan Litian is back!" As Han Sen approached the gate, someone called out, and people began to gossip amongst themselves.



# Chapter 1370 - A Sudden Desire to Kill

## Chapter 1370: A Sudden Desire to Kill

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was curious to see who Nan Litian really was. Thus far, the man had been a complete enigma. After walking outside the gate, Han Sen looked ahead to see a human riding atop a black unicorn.

Han Sen could clearly see it was a human, and if he had to venture a guess, he would say he was around thirty years old. Of course, looks could be deceptive.

The unicorn trotted up the way at a slow, almost meandering pace. It gave Han Sen a chance to observe the man and his steed, but also vice versa. When the man caught sight of Han Sen, he brought his unicorn to a complete standstill. There, they both locked gazes.

Han Sen could at least tell this man was totally new to him, which came as a relief. He wasn't someone from long ago he'd have trouble remembering—something which was an all too common occurrence.

The man's eyes were stern, though. And their lock on Han Sen would be defined as fiery, if they weren't also so sullen. It looked as if he viewed Han Sen as a thief, slinking out of his home, and he wished to do him harm.

Han Sen picked up Bao'er and casually readied himself to leave, as if the tension manifested was just a figment of the man's imagination. There was trouble brewing, and even though Han Sen could not tell why, he knew it was best if he made himself scarce.

This was clearly Nan Litian's territory, and if Han Sen remained and made himself an enemy to the human, he'd be greatly outnumbered.

The space in Han Sen's paces began to widen, until he found himself sprinting away as fast as he could. Before he realized it, he had run a mile. The red pony was following after him, too. It looked to be struggling to keep up with Han Sen, and if one did not look closely, it almost looked as if the pony was chasing him.

But it managed to stay with him, at least.

Nan Litian did not say a word, but he obviously seemed to have a bone to pick with Han Sen. He turned his steed around and took off after Han Sen.

The unicorn had to be a mutant creature, and its speed was greater than Han Sen's, so it had little trouble catching up. And noticing this, Han Sen knew he was in trouble. He knew fleeing wasn't going to be the solution to this sudden stand-off.

Unfortunately, he could not think of anything else to do. If Nan Litian had taken over a gold shelter, then he must have had a gold geno core, too.

This was different than what he had experienced with Jia Shidao, and Han Sen could immediately tell that this opponent was far stronger. He had taken over a shelter, after all.

Han Sen figured he could use his Gold Dragon Lock to trap and halt Jia Shidao's approach. He seemed to come for Han Sen blindly, so there should have been no trouble there.

But he wouldn't change his course or do anything else until he knew he absolutely had to. The unicorn was fast approaching, and it was almost on Han Sen's heels. The infuriated rider atop it clutched a spear in his hands, primed to skewer Han Sen.

It didn't take long for Nan Litian to let it fly, and as it brushed Han Sen's clothing, he dove out of the way like a bat.

Its speed was nothing short of frightening, though, and even with his Jadeskin activated, the spear managed to graze him in his evasion. And even that was enough to draw blood.

Han Sen realized the gulf in fitness between the two was far too great. This called for diplomacy.

“Why are you attacking me? What did I do?!” Han Sen cried aloud.

Han Sen wished to receive a response and at least delay a potential follow-up attack that might have been primed to finish him off.

“You know why! Why else do you run?” Nan Litian said, as he reached for another spear and swung it around like a loon.

Han Sen summoned his Gold Dragon Lock, and then said, “I wasn’t running away from you; I’m just going for my daily sprint. I’m intense.”

The rope weaved itself around the spear, then continued forward to ensnare the rider. Nan Litian was quick to react, though. He let go of his spear and dodged before he found himself tied up.

The Gold Dragon Lock had been unable to trap him, but it had managed to pin down his spear and horse.

The unicorn fell on its shadow and rolled across the ground for a dozen meters.

Nan Litian was visibly surprised by what Han Sen had managed to do, but that only fanned the flames of his hatred for Han Sen. The glint of murder that was previously residing in his eyes had now turned to one of full-on genocide.

He summoned the spear back, and it reappeared in his hands. In an instant, he brought it directly before Han Sen, almost not providing him a moment to react.

With his phoenix techniques, Han Sen was just able to muster the necessary speed to dodge the first few strikes. But the attack was relentless, and the swipes kept on coming. It was a horrifying scene, and Han Sen had rarely felt himself thrust into so much danger.

There was no competition here. Han Sen's latest nemesis was by far his superior, and try as he might to dodge, Han Sen couldn't help but gather a collection of lesions and wounds from the hounding madman on his heels.

And no matter what Han Sen pleaded, nothing would slow Nan Litian down. He had no clue why the man was lashing out at him like this, but things were taking a very disturbing turn.

Disheartened by what was going on, Han Sen felt his hope begin to sap. He silently cursed Cheap Sheep, too. Ever since he had met the wretched cotton ball, he believed, he had suffered nothing but bad luck.

Seeing the attacker not relent, Han Sen only had one choice left. So, he brought out both of his horns and tried to block the man's attack.

Boom!

The horns immediately broke, and then Han Sen was sent flying a few hundred meters.

But this was what he had hoped for. The speed at which he barreled away was what he wanted, and with this speed, he could leap an even greater distance away.

Nan Litian did not expect Han Sen to do this, and he was mildly impressed. He wasn't going to let that stop him, though. He looked at his still-trapped unicorn, and then turned back to look at Han Sen. Spear in hand, he continued his pursuit.

And the speed at which Nan Litian came was frightening. He was too fast, and nothing Han Sen did allowed him to outrun the spear-wielding maniac.

Dodging the next attack successfully, Han Sen quickly switched on his Dongxuan Aura. He hoped he could find a way in which he might leave the danger of that place for good.

“Wait a minute; I’m on the path that leads to Hidden Valley,” Han Sen suddenly realized.

# Chapter 1371 - The Traitor's Heir

## Chapter 1371: The Traitor's Heir

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen thought it best to take refuge in Hidden Valley, but another thirty miles of travel was no small distance with his life in perpetual danger.

He stumbled again, and acknowledging he was going to fail the latest dodge, he summoned his Bulwark Umbrella for a defense. The umbrella clashed against the spear and repelled it, but it was not without cost. The sound it made was terrible, and the umbrella sounded as if it was on the precipice of shattering.

With the force of that strike, Han Sen and the umbrella were blasted away. But it was the perfect opportunity for Han Sen to gain even more distance on his pursuer, once again.

Although Han Sen was bleeding quite a bit, he was in a good mood right now. He had regretfully made use of the umbrella, half-expecting it to break, but it had survived. He thought maybe his Dongxuan Sutra or Black Crystal had reinforced it and made it stronger than it should have been.

With the umbrella's support, Han Sen felt a lot more confident in the prospect of remaining airborne for the rest of his flight to Hidden Valley.

Nan Litan wasn't so willing to let Han Sen go, though. He shot up into the sky, swiping, slashing, and reaching with his spear. He was completely out of control, and his thirst for Han Sen's blood was monstrous.

Han Sen used his umbrella to block an attack he wouldn't be able to evade. It was a success, but the force sent him downwards, spiraling into the rocky ground below. Cast across the coarse stones, his body was thrust between two large rocks and became wedged. A neighboring boulder was disturbed and began to roll, crushing Han Sen's hand into a bloody mess as it went.

Before Han Sen could drag himself out of the stony landslide, the man and his spear were on him again.

Han Sen was in the direst of situations, and the worst thing about it was that he had no idea who this nemesis was. He couldn't fathom a reason why Nan Litian would come after him. He had done nothing to warrant this attack.

If he was from Angel Gene's Zhao family, it might make sense, but it was unlikely. They had a thirst for fame and renown, and nobody knew who Nan Litian was. Furthermore, people of the Zhao family seemed to revel in pumping gallons of genetics-mutating serums into their veins before getting into a fight. This man had done no such thing.

It couldn't have been the man from Iron-Fist Martial Hall, either. Han Sen had just fought against Jia Shidao, and he was nowhere near as powerful as this man who hounded him.

"Stop! Are you from Blood Legion? I am a good friend of God's Retribution!" Han Sen settled on the thought he was someone from Blood Legion. With his hazy ties to them, he thought it best if he played on that association.

Hearing this name, Nan Litian suddenly stopped still, as if a switch had been flicked and he was paused.

As a torrent of relief washed over Han Sen, Nan Litian suddenly said, "Of course. Of course you traitors are good friends!"

That wave of relief suddenly rolled back. Then the man exerted even more strength and speed into the spears set to skewer Han Sen.

Getting himself free, Han Sen rolled and evaded the attack. Han Sen regretted mentioning God's Retribution, and he knew now he had made things worse. But it had at least cleared one thing up for Han Sen; it proved to him that Nan Litian probably was a member of Blood Legion.

Pang!

The umbrella blocked the next attack again, but it sent Han Sen careening into a wall. Collapsing back down to the ground, he did so with a mouthful of blood.

Han Sen was in agony, but he held it back and dodged the next strike. Then he said, "I am a friend of your vice-president, Baby Ghost! You've got the wrong guy."

Nan Litian then shouted, "Nonsense! How can you be a friend of the vice-president?"

Han Sen was incredibly angry over his mistreatment, and now, he'd had enough. He responded, "F\*ck you! You keep saying I'm a motherf\*cking traitor, but do you know who's heir I am?"

"You are holding the relic; you are Han Jinzhi's heir, so who else?" Nan Litian continued to attack as he spoke.

Han Sen had been firing on all cylinders, exhausting all the power his ten thousand fitness could provide. His opponent must have had a fitness level of twenty thousand.

Fortunately, he had Jadeskin. If others had suffered what Han Sen was going through, they'd have been killed many times over.

"You mean this necklace-thingy? I found it on the ground. I picked it up and thought it looked cool!" Han Sen said, as he revealed the nine-life cat pendant.

Han Sen wanted to buy himself some time, so he could successfully escape into Hidden Valley.



“You really are the traitor’s heir! Just like him, you’re full of sh\*t,” Nan Litian saw right through the con, and then he exerted even greater strength in his attacks.

“F\*ck!” Han Sen was cut right across the shoulder. The blade cleaved through his armor and his flesh, leaving his arm dangling.

Hidden Valley was still some distance away, and if things continued like this, there was every chance he could die. Han Sen decided to stop dodging. In one hand, he held an umbrella, in the other, a crystal egg.

Pang!

The spear hit the umbrella, sending Han Sen flying back. Unable to maintain his grip, his fingers slipped and the umbrella was cast across a rock, out of reach.

As this happened, Han Sen threw his egg at Nan Litian. The man dodged it.

But when the egg missed his head, it ricocheted off a stone in the direction of his ear. He lifted his spear and knocked the egg away, fearing what power it may have harbored.

But the egg was still able to work its magic on the weapon that had caused Han Sen so much pain. It turned the spear to rubber, but not the man wielding it.

The egg returned to Han Sen, just as Nan Litian sought to strike him down with one final blow.

Reaching for the umbrella, Han Sen managed to grab it by the handle, bring it forward, and open it.

# Chapter 1372 - Bad Battle with Nan Litian

## Chapter 1372: Bad Battle with Nan Litian

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Pang!

The rubberized spear collided with the umbrella. Han Sen had hoped for it to be a flaccid hit, but the power of the spear was too great, and it managed to maintain some of its hardness. When it struck Han Sen, he was still knocked back a good distance.

He was thrown back through the air, heading in the direction of a rocky surface. But fortunately, there was a definite reduction in the damage that last hit had dealt him. It did not make him any worse for wear.

While Han Sen was in the air, he brought out his crystal egg again, and then he lobbed it at the wall he was on a crash course towards. When the egg hit the wall, it pinged back to Han Sen's hand. Where it had struck was now as soft as a cushion, ready to catch him.

The wall was like a sponge, and he was able to walk away from it without harm.

He leaped forward, knowing Nan Litian would be on him like a hound on a pork chop. He raised his umbrella and aimed it at his nemesis's face. Nan Litian put away his softened spear and instead brought out a green sword. With it, he performed an upwards slash.

Han Sen summoned his crystal egg and threw it once more. The egg was not thrown on a distinct, clearly defined trajectory, and it just flew around in the air like a crazed firefly.

It eventually came to a stop in front of Nan Litian, and the moment he tried to grab it, the egg pierced through his hand like a bullet. It almost managed to reach his face.

Suddenly, a bell appeared. It covered the egg and then dropped to the ground like a pillar of firm stone. Han Sen could hear his egg bouncing around inside the bell, and swiftly knew there was no chance of the egg getting itself out.

The bad thing about the egg was that it could not break things. It had no real strength of its own, so now, trapped in an enclosed space, it could do nothing.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

Nan Litian struck against the umbrella another three times until it was knocked free from Han Sen's strained grip.

"Go to hell!" Nan Litian screamed, as he tightened his clutch on the sword he wielded and brought it down towards Han Sen.

Seeing the green sword descend, Han Sen couldn't help but smile.

Nan Litian thought Han Sen was either slightly deluded or just flat-out crazy. He firmly believed he was about to end the pest and slice him in two.

But suddenly, Nan Litian felt a pain in his eye. He blinked, and a second later, Han Sen was gone. He had dodged the strike, and then, he noticed he was grabbing a hold of his chest.

Nan Litian roared in fury, moved away, and then used his fist to punch at Han Sen, who was in the process of delivering a palm-strike of his own.

Pang!

Nan Litian's fist and Han Sen's palm collided, but no shockwave was generated.

Han Sen's fingers were inside his fist, but strangely, no blood came out.

Buzz!

Nan Litian's body twitched. He tried to scream, but something jammed the noise in his throat, and no sound was made. After a pause of silence, he coughed up a torrent of blood.

Nan Litian was in immense pain, as if the entirety of his being was being pulled apart. It was like he was suffering a charlie horse with each and every muscle.

The pain continued to increase until he could no longer remain composed and hold it together. He was losing control, thrashing about like he was suffering a violent seizure.

Han Sen was surprised to see Super Spank fail to break Nan Litian's sequence structure. It was obvious Nan Litian was just too strong compared to Han Sen. But while he may not have been able to annihilate the man, the attack had at least delivered an insufferable amount of hurt.

The sequence structure had most certainly been damaged somewhat, and Han Sen knew he'd just have to pull harder if he wanted the rest of his enemy to break.

Just as Han Sen was about to do the same thing again, Nan Litian switched to the defensive and summoned a shield.

Katcha!

But Han Sen's palm shattered the shield with no trouble.

Nan Litian was in agony and shock, but still, the prevailing emotion was anger. His bloodlust for Han Sen was only heightening. With the green sword still in-hand, he flailed it around aimlessly in the hopes of striking Han Sen.

Due to the difference in fitness, Han Sen could not efficiently keep up and dodge Nan Litian's blisteringly speedy strikes.

Swiftly, Han Sen raised his umbrella to block the attacks that were coming his way.

With an opportunity presenting itself, Han Sen ducked to the side, down where the bell lay. He shattered it and took his egg back.

Without stopping, Han Sen took off in the direction of Hidden Valley once again.

Nan Litian followed after him, but kept his distance. From behind, he fired out gusts of power at Han Sen as he went.

While Han Sen was able to keep using his umbrella, it didn't deflect all the incoming damage. He still had to suffer more and more pain while he was on the run.

Fortunately, Nan Litian was not able to keep up too well, following the agony he had been in. He slowly fell behind until Han Sen was out of sight, having undoubtedly escaped into the Hidden Valley he had been so desperately trying to get to.

Nan Litian continued after him, though. He could tell where he was going, and slaying Han Sen was his number one goal right then.

Hidden Valley was a large, sprawling valley, but it was knotted, twisted, thorned, and tangled by a variety of different geno plants. The trees there were enormous, and thick, creepy vines wreathed their way up and around each gigantic trunk like tinsel.

After entering the valley, not even the sun could penetrate that expanse. In the denseness of that place, Han Sen felt as if he was treading through a green cave.

# Chapter 1373 - Hidden Valley

## Chapter 1373: Hidden Valley

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The moment Han Sen entered the tangled complex that was Hidden Valley, he felt his Dongxuan Aura become overwhelmed. The knotted labyrinth was almost too much for it to process, and it suffered, becoming little more than a garbled transmission.

Of course, Han Sen did not need to use it like radar. He could still detect and sense the lifeforces of the land around him.

Thrusting into that messy region, Han Sen made sure to remain fleet of foot. Nan Litian was still pursuing, and he swung wildly at the plants that sought to slow his feet.

Han Sen was not slowed down by the brush, though. He utilized his Dongxuan Movement and Heavenly Go to sidestep every vine and leaf that reached out to slow him down.

Amongst the staggeringly tall trees and plants, vines wreathed their way through that wretched landscape, giving Han Sen flashbacks to his time in the Third God's Sanctuary. Many of those vines were so thick, not even Nan Litian could cut his way through them, and he had to clumsily dodge around them instead. For the first time that day, Han Sen was at an advantage. With the delicate grace of his maneuvering, he went for the deepest, furthest, creepiest reaches of Hidden Valley.

Green Cow told Han Sen there were many strange growths in the valley. There were trees composed of hideous, tangled snakes, and there were even vines that had bloodshot eyeballs that blinked ferociously.

Although most of the plants in that area were just there, and did not seek to bring harm to those brave enough to explore, the ones that did were extremely dangerous. Han Sen had to stay on his toes, not only for the enraged madman chasing him, but for what he might unwittingly find himself running into.

But this was sort of what Han Sen had hoped for. The last thing he wanted was to become swallowed by a man-eating plant, but he needed to lead Nan Litian into a hostile plant. If he was crafty enough, he could get the plants to free him from his pursuer.

Suddenly, Han Sen detected a nearby plant that possessed a mammoth lifeforce that blazed like the brightest bonfire. Han Sen ran towards it, ready to risk alerting its attention not to him, but to Nan Litian, who was still hot on his heels.

When he was ten meters away from that lifeforce, the knots of the overgrowth swarmed Han Sen's vision, obscuring where and what exactly that plant was. It was all a great mess.

This had forced Han Sen to slow down, and it had provided Nan Litian the opportunity to catch up. His enemy thrust forward with his sword, ready to deliver a final strike. When his sword found a target, though, the sound of a metallic drang rang out.

Han Sen raised his head, now alerted to Nan Litian's alarmingly close presence. When he searched for what his foe had hit, he noticed the jade-like trunk of a tree he had not seen before.

It must have just appeared there, and when Han Sen examined this tree, he looked down to observe the roots. There, half-submerged in the soil, were many jade bulls.

Only their heads were sticking out of the soil, and one of them had taken notice of Han Sen. The bull stared at him with red, frightening eyes.

Nan Litian must have struck the horn of one of those bulls, and Han Sen now noticed the fiery life force he had previously detected was a combination of the tree and those bulls.

“Moo!”

Suddenly, the bull Nan Litian had struck made a sound.

The bull stomped its way out of the soil with the ground-shaking march of an elephant.

It lowered its head and exhaled a flame-tinged lung-full out of its twitching nostrils. It was mad, and it looked ready to chase down not just Nan Litian, but Han Sen, as well; making a fine kebab with its horns.

Its speed was terrifying. Before Han Sen could bring himself to dodge the creature, it was before him.

Han Sen only had the time to reach out and grab the horn. But when his fingers fell upon it, the bull lifted its head upwards, throwing Han Sen into the air, towards the twig-pricking tops of a tree.

He broke through several branches on his way upwards, but he found himself brought to a stop against something soft.

Han Sen felt himself fall into the center of a silver flower. The bud inside was around the size of a double-bed. It was plush and comfy; a surprise to be sure, but a welcome one.

Han Sen felt a wash of relief come upon him, and for a brief instant, he thought himself safer than he had been all day.

But he soon saw that this was not a place for respite. Han Sen’s landing there was not a coincidence, for he saw Nan Litian also fare an upward launching. His nemesis of the day ended up on another flower exactly like his.

Han Sen wished to escape before something worse was to occur. That which was most wretched, often disguised itself as the fairest, after all. And as soon as he tried to make a



move, that proved to be true. The pleasantness of the flower swiftly evaporated, as a number of vines reached upwards to tie Han Sen up with the ease of a shoelace. Han Sen turned his gaze towards Nan Litian.

And the same was happening to him. He too had been captured by a flower.

They were wrapped up so much, they now looked like mummies.

Han Sen thought it might have been a carnivorous flower, but after it wrapped him up, nothing else occurred. No digestive acid was released, and no chomping teeth were revealed.

“Moo!”

The bull shouted in their direction again; then, it returned to the soil.

The bull went inside head first, and all they could see was its tail, sticking out at the base of the tree like a stubborn root.

Han Sen could not imagine how strong and hardy the tree was.

But with nothing better to do, Han Sen was now able to examine it and record its finer details. He noticed there were eight bulls encircling the tree.

The tree also had many more of the silver flowers the two had been trapped inside.

Han Sen looked around and saw Nan Litian struggling in an attempt to escape. It was a far tougher wrap than even he anticipated.

“Why are you chasing me? Can you just tell me? Are you really willing to risk your life this much, if it means you get to kill me?” Han Sen asked.

Han Sen still had Super Spank, so if he wanted to escape, he believed he could.

But seeing as nothing else was going on, Han Sen thought it best to ask as many questions as he could, while his enemy was also restrained.

“I need to kill the traitor,” Nan Litian coldly responded.

“I thought you wanted my Nine-Life Cat pendant?” Han Sen asked.

“Who would want that? It’s just a trinket belonging to your family.” Nan Litian spoke in a voice that suggested he was humiliated by the question.

Han Sen eyed him queerly, thinking his reaction to be strange.

# Chapter 1374 - Super King Spirit Ultimate

## Chapter 1374: Super King Spirit Ultimate

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Why wouldn’t you want your Blood Legion relic back?” Han Sen asked with a frown.

Nan Litian’s face turned dour, and he returned the question with one of his own. “Tell me: are you Han Jinzhi’s heir?”

“My great-grandfather is Han Jinzhi, but not the one from the Blueblood Special Forces,” Han Sen said.

Nan Litian frowned, as if he was thinking of something.

“Is he really not the heir of Han Jinzhi?” Nan Litian murmured to himself. He paused before addressing himself once more, saying, “But if he wasn’t, why would he have the relic? And there’s no way he could carry that on him.”

“You still didn’t tell me why only my family wants it,” Han Sen said, thinking his enemy’s self-narration was a little creepy.

“It doesn’t matter, if you’re not Han Jinzhi’s heir. But you know my identity, and that is a transgression that does not allow me the pleasure of letting you live. You must die for this,” Nan Litian said, summoning a dagger he could try to cut Han Sen with, on the adjacent flower.

They were both trapped like mummies, and there was nothing Han Sen could do to dodge. He only had his Demon Heart Ring, his Crystal Egg, and his Bulwark Umbrella. He summoned the umbrella to block the mind-controlled dagger.

The dagger flew against the umbrella, and it could not break the established defense.

Nan Litian summoned his green sword then, and had it propped to take aim at Han Sen's throat. Han Sen did not have the time to reposition the umbrella to block the green sword that was now coming for him, and he was left exposed to its attack.

With Super Spank, he tried to pull and unfurl the vines that had wrapped him up. Unfortunately, no matter what he tried, the plant did not budge. He then believed it to be a sacred-blood tree, but that didn't mean much right now, given the circumstances.

Seeing the sword come for him, only one viable option remained for Han Sen to try. He activated super king spirit, in the hopes it would provide enough of a boost in power to free him.

Han Sen's body, his eyes, and his hair all turned white, the latter growing extremely long. It floated menacingly all around him, as if he was underwater. But before Han Sen used his strength to tear off the vines and bring ruin to the flower that had trapped him, they decided to let him go free.

At first, Han Sen believed it to be an act of self-defense, not wanting to let itself get hurt when it detected the power he now wielded. But then, the vines that had encased him moved over to the sword that was alarmingly close to decapitating him, and tangled it up. It had done so to protect him.

"What's going on?" Han Sen thought this was extremely strange. A tree that had gone to lengths to wrap them both up was something he believed to be hostile.

The flower then created a platform for Han Sen to step on.

Nan Litian looked on in shock, unable to believe a powerful geno plant would side with Han Sen, as it was doing now,

“Why do you have the aura of a spirit? And... why do you smell like a creature?! What... are you?” Nan Litian had never seen anything like this before. He was well and truly flabbergasted.

Han Sen looked at his super king spirit body now, and he saw how it propagated the sense of him being both a creature and a spirit. The sense of countless different creatures filled him up, many of which were ones that not even Han Sen himself could recognize.

Han Sen’s thoughts suddenly turned to the name super king spirit. Ordinarily, a level that was higher than a king spirit was dubbed emperor.

The term super was a tier-definition given to creatures. It wasn’t until now that Han Sen realized it could harness the power and aura of a creature, as much as a spirit. The spirit in the title of this form was more likely a general term, a synonym for energy, soul, or essence. It didn’t exclusively mean he became an actual spirit, of the sanctuary’s definition.

“Who I am does not matter. Due to your repeated attempts of murder, your life is forfeit unto me.” Han Sen walked back towards Nan Litian, harnessing and manipulating the shock his nemesis had just experienced.

Under Han Sen’s feet, the flower continued to generate platforms for him to walk upon. More and more platforms came as swiftly as Han Sen moved, forming a perfectly safe walkway for him to tread. They guided him to Nan Litian.

Han Sen came before his foe and asked, “Who are you in Blood Legion? What are you regarded as?”

Nan Litian, who was still trapped, said, “I am a successor of Li Hen.”

“Are you one of the thirteen?” Han Sen asked.

Although Nan Litian was strong, Han Sen did not think he was as strong as God's Retribution.

"I am not him; I merely carry his torch," Nan Litian rushed to speak.

"Is there a difference?" Han Sen didn't know too much about how Blood Legion worked, so it was a legitimate question.

"You need the purest blood to become one of the thirteen, and I don't have it," Nan Litian answered.

Han Sen suddenly heard a noise. Turning to look at where it had come from, he saw Bao'er riding Red Pony, coming his way.

Red Pony had delivered Bao'er to Han Sen safely, it seemed.

Not wanting the bulls to hurt them, in case those wild creatures sought to give them the same treatment, Han Sen leaped down to meet with them on the ground of the valley.

"Dad!" Bao'er jumped into Han Sen's arms as soon as she could. Red Pony had Han Sen's Gold Dragon Lock clipped to its behind. Han Sen wondered why, then realized that it had dragged the black unicorn here on Han Sen's behalf.

Han Sen was delighted, not expecting Red Pony to be so kind as to do that for him.

Red Pony dropped the Gold Dragon Lock to the ground so Han Sen could take it back. When Han Sen examined the state of the black unicorn, he wagered it must have tried to wrestle its way free. The binding ropes of the lock had dug deeply into the creature's flesh. It was a ghastly sight.

# Chapter 1375 - Messy Situation

## Chapter 1375: Messy Situation

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The black unicorn choked on its attempted screams and squeals as the lethal cords of the Gold Dragon Lock dug into its body. Its throat was being crushed, robbing it of air. Its eyes began to twitch and flicker, slowly rolling back into its skull.

Han Sen pulled out his only horn and thrust it into the creature's neck, to hurry along its death and stop its suffering. With the power of the super king spirit body, it was a trivial task; the horn slid through the creature's jugular like a hot knife through butter.

"Mutant Creature Wind Unicorn killed. Beast soul gained. Geno Core destroyed. Consume its flesh to gain zero to ten mutant geno points randomly."

Han Sen retrieved his Gold Dragon Lock and turned back to Nan Litian. He asked him again, "Why do you people not want the relic?"

Nan Litian answered, "Only the president should have it; otherwise, it'd weaken your blood."

"Do you mean the Blueblood powers?" Han Sen asked for clarification.

Nan Litian, fearing for his life, was keen to answer whatever was asked of him. He answered, "It weakens our blood, if it is in our presence. While it is indeed precious, only the president can possess it."

“Does that mean Han Jinzhi was the president?” Han Sen was shocked at this revelation.

If only the president could have it and make use of it without any negative repercussions, then the only logical conclusion that could be formed was that Han Jinzhi was the president of Blood Legion.

But if he was the president, then why would Nan Litian call Han Sen and Han Jinzhi traitors?

“He’s just a traitor,” Nan Litian said.

“Then what relevance does he have to Blood Legion? How was he recognized? He’s on the tip of everyone’s tongue, it would seem.” Han Sen was getting frustrated.

“He’s just a follower,” Nan Litian said.

“Didn’t he have blue blood?” Han Sen asked.

“He was captured; why would he have blue blood?” Nan Litian seemed surprised.

Han Sen retreated into thought for a moment, telling himself, “Baby Ghost was right. He wasn’t a part of the organization, but why do the older people seem to think he has blue blood? This makes no sense.”

“Why did you capture him?” Han Sen asked.

“That is a secret.” Nan Litian began to cough and froth blood from the corners of his lips. He seemed to be dying.

Han Sen was taken aback. He leaned forward to open the man’s mouth and prevent him from drowning on his own fluids, but Nan Litian kept his jaw shut and merely smiled.

Then, he exploded. It was too late for Han Sen to realize what was going to happen, and so he summoned his Bulwark Umbrella to avoid getting soaked in the soggy, gooey mess that had previously composed the person known as Nan Litian.



Han Sen, umbrella firmly in-hand, shielded himself from the spray. The power of the self-destruction knocked Han Sen back, but he was caught by the plush composite of the flowers.

“Did he talk that much to distract me? Did he self-destruct in one final bid to bring me down with him?” Han Sen viewed the horrendous scene with disgust; seeing bits of his flesh, the remains of his entrails, and his blue blood painting the surroundings.

Han Sen had seen God’s Retribution’s blood before, though, and he could immediately tell that Nan Litian had not been lying. His blood was much lighter.

The pendant then suddenly burned brightly. When Han Sen checked it out, he noticed it was starting to shine. The blue blood began to lose its unnatural color, reverting to an ordinary red color again.

“He wasn’t kidding. The pendant really does weaken the blue blood.” Han Sen was surprised.

When the process of reverting the blue blood into red blood had finished, the pendant returned to its daily, dormant state.

Although Nan Litian had killed himself, Han Sen had at least learned a little bit. Baby Ghost had told him Han Jinzhi was captured by Blood Legion, and what Nan Litian said backed that up. It seemed to be the truth.

Then why did some people believe he had blue blood and couldn’t have an heir?

Han Sen was calm and composed after this, though. A surprise, considering what he had just had to endure. He knew there were many questions left to be answered, but it seemed he was being drip-fed revelations on the regular, and it would only be a matter of time before he had all the answers he needed.

And he had a tingling sensation that told him it wouldn’t be long now. He was getting very close to the truth.

With super king spirit mode still activated, Han Sen dragged the Wind Unicorn out of Hidden Valley. Kindly, the plants also swayed, bent, or moved out of the way on his approach, too. It was like the entire plant-clogged valley was forming a path for him.

“This means I can enter this place safely, doesn’t it? If Green Cow wasn’t lying, then maybe I can really find the Starsea Beast.” Han Sen planned to go back, but he had to deal with the corpse of the Wind Unicorn first.

Han Sen skinned the Wind Unicorn, then peeled and chopped it up into a variety of different cuts. He didn’t want others to recognize the creature when he returned.

If the creatures in the shelter were still semi-hostile towards him, they might not appreciate learning what had happened to their glorious master and his steed. It could prompt another attack.

When Han Sen returned, the shelter was in a right state. Nan Litian’s creatures and spirits had all died, following his self-destruction.

“Well, it’s now or never. I can’t think of a better opportunity to claim this place.” Han Sen went towards the spirit hall as soon as he could.

There, Han Sen saw one spirit and two creatures vying to be the next ruler of the shelter. Han Sen could tell the spirit was royal class and the creatures were mutant class.

They saw Han Sen approach, and when they did, they turned to look at him.

# Chapter 1376 - Co-op

## Chapter 1376: Co-op

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was taken aback. The three beings in front of him were as strong as Nan Litan, by the looks of them. They wanted to claim the shelter, but they seemed dubious and afraid of something. It came as a bit of a surprise.

When Han Sen entered the hall, they all stared at him at once.

They knew the place very well, and they knew who inhabited the shelter. They did not expect to see Han Sen show up—someone who was mostly a stranger—to try to fight for it.

What's more was the fact that it was only a human, and one who did not seem particularly strong.

The spirit smiled to him, and spoke. "Another human? We were controlled by a human for so long, do you really want another? Maybe we should deal with him before we decide what's next."

After that, the two mutant creatures looked angrier.

Han Sen thought to himself, "D\*mn, spirits still have a hard-on for hating humans even in this sanctuary. They'll use any excuse to kill a human, if they have to."

To cool the situation, Han Sen pleaded to the creatures that seemed undecided and said, “Please don’t listen to him! We only have one life, and yet, spirits can respawn. If he betrays you people, that comes at no cost to him. It’s a little unfair, don’t you think?”

The two creatures turned to the spirit and growled, with their lips raised and teeth on full display.

The spirit stared at Han Sen with intense eyes.

Han Sen inspected the three that were there, wondering how he might pull things in his favor. The spirit was blue, and he wielded a blue crystal greatsword. He had blonde hair.

One of the two creatures looked like a white tiger. It had six ears, but apart from that, it looked like a proud and glorious being. The other creature looked like a robot, and it was made of black metal.

“Do you remember how Nan Litian treated us? We were treated like worthless slaves. He was a horrible person, with one hell of a mean streak. And the conditions of staying here? Have you all forgotten?” The spirit made his case for why he should become leader instead.

Han Sen rebutted with, “I don’t know what sort of person Nan Litian was and how he treated you all, but I’m not him. And what’s more is that you are free; I will let you keep your freedom. I’ve dealt with spirits before, and I know how cruel and callous they can be. They enslave humans and treat them as poorly as they do creatures. Anything in a spirit’s service is controlled via a tight leash pulled by an iron fist. It is no way to live.”

Han Sen then went on to say, “I’m a human with a bronze geno core. How can I fight you all?”

As he spoke, Han Sen summoned his umbrella to prove to them it was bronze. When they saw it was a bronze geno core, the creatures turned to look back at the spirit. The scene had been brought to a standstill.

Han Sen was thinking how he might take the shelter. He didn't want to back off and miss this opportunity, but he also knew he could not fight the three of them. The three were only a little weaker than Nan Litian himself, so the odds were completely out of his favor. He wouldn't stand a chance.

Han Sen thought it might be best to just back out and let them duke it out before swooping in when a wounded-victor emerged.

Committing to this idea, Han Sen took one step back. But when he did this, the metal robot swept forward and stopped him from leaving.

"How about a deal?" the metal robot offered.

"What deal would that be?" Han Sen looked at the roboman with interest. This was a surprising turn of events.

"I will help you take down the shelter and give you control. I only want the mine," the metal man explained.

The spirit then said, "Metal Demon, why don't you just ask me? Join me and we can crush these vermin. We can crush the six-eared freak, make me ruler, and you can have the mine." The white tiger roared when he heard what he had been called.

Metal Demon responded to the spirit by saying, "The human is correct. If you became ruler, we would all be enslaved."

The spirit's face turned glum, hearing this. "Do you really think a bronze geno core human can beat me and Six-Ear?"

Metal Demon said, "Don't presume Six-Ear is with you. He hasn't pledged allegiance to any one side yet."

Metal Demon continued, "Six-Ear, you want the garden, don't you? How about you take the garden, I take the mine, and the human gets the rest?"

Six-Ear heard this and roared in agreement.

“What do you think human? Does this satisfy you?” Metal Demon said.

“I’m just happy to have a roof over my head,” Han Sen said, agreeing.

Six-Ear and Metal Demon began to dubiously approach the spirit, slowly and carefully. They had their plan. Han Sen wasn’t sure how they were going to engage the spirit in battle, but he followed after them with care.

The spirit, however, was of an unswayed resolve. He had no fear, and he balked at them, saying, “Pah! You guys are all so naive. Do you know why I have bothered talking to you filth for so long?”

A sudden aura of immense evil and power raced into the shelter. Upon its arrival, shock struck the hearts of the creatures backing Han Sen. An additional two spirits had come. One was tall and imposing; as it was a four-meter-tall giant that wielded a massive hammer. The other was short. It was plump and stocky, and it was no taller than Han Sen’s waist. The hammer it wielded, however, was larger than the giant’s.

They did not mask their presence or lifeforce. They wanted the others to see that they were just as strong as the other spirit they had come to aid.

“Three versus three. Those are the odds I like. But tell me; are you as confident as you were just a few moments ago?” The spirit smiled callously.

# Chapter 1377 - The Shelter's New Master

## Chapter 1377: The Shelter's New Master

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The white tiger with six ears and Metal Demon looked ill. They preferred to share the shelter with a weak human than accept the cruel rulership of a spirit.

While they were confident in tackling the one that had first confronted them, they had not expected him to have backup on the way. Their presence there now scared them.

What's more, the reinforcements had entered the hall through its only exit. They had to fight, no matter what. Even if they sought to flee, they'd have to battle their way out.

"I'll spare your lives if you subject yourselves to my will and accept me as your new master. And as for you..." The spirit turned his head to address Han Sen now, and he said, "Well, I can't grant you the same generosity. Humans must die."

"You're getting ahead of yourself, don't you think? You're already talking as if you own us." Han Sen smirked.

"No, but your delicate, petty existence rests in the mighty palm of my hand." The spirit drew his blue greatsword and pointed it at Han Sen.

"The deal is unchanged. You two take on Tall and Small, and I'll get the big cheese." Han Sen issued a command and immediately cast a gold beam of light towards the advancing spirit.

The blonde spirit swung his greatsword at the beam.

Six-Ear and Metal Demon, still allied with Han Sen, did as ordered. They both went to engage the two spirits that had come to support their master.

They did not think Han Sen could beat the spirit, though. In fact, they were planning on fleeing. All they hoped was that Han Sen had what it took to occupy their primary enemy long enough so they could escape.

Tall and Small both smiled, like ghastly twins. They swung their hammers with alarming ferocity, ruining the scape of the hall in their bids to make jelly out of the creatures that tried for them.

And with each shockwave came a debilitating effect the creatures were unable to avoid or withstand. Like the momentarily disturbed surface of a gentle pond, a pulsing ring flowed out from each strike. When those shockwaves reached the creatures, their movements slowed and made them more susceptible to being hit.

The creatures looked at Han Sen whenever they could, hoping he could continue keeping their enemy busy.

But when they saw what he had done, they were in utter shock.

The blonde spirit had been tied up by a golden cord, like a strung hunk of pork. With a horn he swiveled in-hand, he was casually approaching the spirit. Shortly after, that same horn was plunged deep into the blonde spirit's heart.

Tall and Small caught a glimpse of what had just transpired in the short amount of time they had spent in combat, and they quickly suffered a pang of shock mixed with a dollop of fear.

They turned around, wishing to run. Since they were no longer swinging their hammers to slow down their opponents, the two creatures were able to chase after and nip at their behinds.



“Listen up, you primitive screwhead. Lesson number one: know who you’re dealing with before you start swinging that puny little sword of yours around,” Han Sen callously said, as he slowly and excruciatingly pushed the horn deeper into the blonde spirit’s heart.

The spirit was in too much pain to respond, and he died swiftly after. His entire body shattered.

Han Sen knew it was not over yet, though. The spirit wasn’t completely dead, and there was a large chance he’d return as soon as he had mustered his courage back to try again.

As for the tiger and roboman creature, Han Sen did not go after them and the enemies they were hounding down. Instead, he immediately called for Moment Queen to claim the shelter.

Shortly after, the place was rebooted and fully operational once more. There were still others in the shelter who had not vied for ownership, and they eagerly awaited learning who the new master would be.

Unfortunately, the two creatures were unable to catch up with Tall and Small. They returned to the spirit hall shortly after, empty-handed.

“Will you hold up your end of the bargain?” Metal Demon asked Han Sen.

When they made the deal, they hadn’t realized Han Sen was strong enough to so easily slay the blonde spirit like he had. As such, they wanted to treat him with respect.

“Of course. The mine and the garden are yours, but you two are now responsible for the well-being of the shelter, as much as I,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen did not mind having two mutant class allies by his side.

“Of course. And if the spirits dare show their face again, we’ll be here to fend them off.” The two creatures were incredibly happy, as they had become unsure whether or not Han

Sen would stay true to the deal they had struck. If he did not, with the strength he possessed, there'd be little they could do to change his mind, after all.

The way Han Sen had killed that spirit made them almost afraid to interact with him.

They then had a discussion on how best to proceed in controlling the shelter, and how it should be operated. The others in the courtyards were worried about what would become of them, too.

They still did not know who the new master was, and most of them were leaning towards escape. If a powerful spirit had taken over, they could all kiss their freedom goodbye.

The person with the most worry there, however, was another human.

There was another demi-god there, and his name was Su Mianhua. He was a professor of genetics in the Alliance. When he came to the Fourth God's Sanctuary, he was fortuitous enough to spawn nearby.

Nan Litian found him and knew who he was. Shortly after, he was led to the shelter, where he was granted accommodation. He had even been provided much free flesh to level up at a greater pace.

But it was not all peachy. Su Mianhua had been imprisoned in the shelter and not even allowed to return to the Alliance. He had been forced to remain inside the shelter to do research on Nan Litian's behalf.

Su Mianhua knew Nan Litian often went out to murder creatures for the sole purpose of getting him to do more research. But while the requirement to do research had been forced upon him, over time, he had grown to enjoy it. It became a hobby of sorts, and he was really into it.

The technology in the sanctuaries was fairly primitive, but he had made grand advancements in the time he had spent there. He needed more time and more materials, though. He had run low on supplies recently, so he was quite interested in whether or not a

new leader would tolerate his hobby. If the new owner was a creature, there'd be a high chance he would be killed outright.

After the many years of research, while he had collected many geno points, he had done no combat training. He would be hopeless in a fight, so if he was cast out of the shelter, it'd be as good as a death sentence.

All the spirits and creatures stared at the spirit hall, ready for the announcement of who their next leader was.

# Chapter 1378 - Geno Core Storage

## Chapter 1378: Geno Core Storage

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Who do you think the new master will be?”

“Metal Demon, that robo-boy’s geno core is indestructible.”

“Nah, my boy Six-Ear. That tiger eats metal scrap for breakfast.”

“Hmm, I saw them chase two spirits out. It has to be one of them. Perhaps they’re even co-operating.”

“I still think Metal Demon should be the master. He’s a cool guy, and there’s not a bad circuit in his body.”

“Well, let’s be honest here; as long as it’s not a spirit, we’re good. If a spirit takes the mantle, we’re all going to have to sign contracts.”

“Yeah, I hope it isn’t a spirit. Spirits are trash.”

As the crowd formed to gossip, speculate, and await the reveal of their new master, something appeared and walked out before them.

Everyone went deathly silent when they saw. If the next master wasn’t up to par and was not very favorable, there was every chance of them leaving.

Six-Ear and Metal Demon came out together. They did so side-by-side in a fine condition; it did not look as if they had done any fighting. But then, they parted. Someone else was coming, walking through the center to overtake them both.

It looked like a spirit was going to assert the mantle, or at least, that's what their first glance told them. They quickly sought to run off and abandon the shelter, in fear of entrapment. They thought a spirit had taken the shelter over, and that it had already claimed Six-Ear and Metal Demon.

Sparing an additional second to see who it was before racing off, the audience then noticed it wasn't a spirit. It was almost too short to be one, and surprisingly, the person looked rather similar to Nan Litian.

"It's a human!" A number of them balked, in unison. This came as a grand surprise for each and every one of them.

Hardly anyone there knew Han Sen, and so they wondered where he had come from and what had led him to becoming their new master.

Green Cow looked at Han Sen from down below and asked aloud, to the attention of no one in particular, "How did that bloke get into the spirit hall, moo-moo?"

Su Minhua was equally confused. He believed he and Nan Litian to be the only humans in the remote proximity of Shadow Shelter.

As the creatures all mulled about in confusion, Metal Demon stepped forward to speak. "From now on, Han Sen will be the new master of Shadow Shelter. If I see any disobedience, I will subject the rowdy party to a fierce shredding."

Six-Ear, the white tiger, then let out a roar to agree with what the robot had said.

All in the assembly were in shock. Each and every one of them could not believe their latest master was another human, and what's more, he had garnered the full support of the two standing at his side.

Only Su Minhua was truly delighted to know a new human would be the latest master.

“He’s the new master?” Green Cow again spoke aloud. She struggled to keep her thoughts inside her mind, and now, her eyes, too. They almost fell out of their sockets, as she struggled to comprehend the fact that the man she had tried to half-swindle was to be the new master of the shelter.

“Don’t expect much change. The rules you knew before are still in place. No oath or contract is put upon you to remain here. Your freedom is intact, and you can all continue living here. So, rock on, I guess.” Han Sen finally spoke, with a casual tone of voice that sought to comfort any fears they were harboring.

Han Sen wanted them all to feel safe. The more people who happily lived there, the more taxes he’d be able to receive. With Six Ear and Metal Demon by his side, the fears of the shelter’s occupants were soon laid to rest, and business swiftly returned to normal.

Han Sen gave them the mine and garden, as was promised in the bargain they had made. That wealth was also payment for them to remain in the shelter as guards for Han Sen. They would also maintain order in the shelter while he was away.

Han Sen returned to the spirit hall, where Moment Queen was waiting for him.

“Is something wrong? Or did you just drink a glass of curdled milk?” Han Sen asked.

Moment Queen was quick with her response, and with obvious concern, she asked, “Are you going to stay in this place for long?”

“Yes.” Han Sen knew there would be no strong creatures or spirits nearby that could threaten him. It was a well-built shelter that had come with a pre-installed army.

His biggest enemy would be the blonde spirit he had faced earlier and made quick work of. Han Sen was only going to get stronger in the time to come, so even if the spirit returned to try his luck once more, Han Sen did not fear him. And in the days to come, Han Sen would make it his objective to max out his primitive and mutant geno point tallies.

“I hope you can spend some time to open the Geno Core Storage,” Moment Queen said.

“Can you have one here?” Han Sen asked.

Old Man Ji had already told Han Sen about Geno Core Storages before.

They were similar to the spirit bases, in that they were individual places that had access points across the sanctuary. The only real difference was the fact you needed a geno core to gain access.

No matter what race you were, as long as you had a geno core, you could gain access. However, when you were inside, you could only bring along one geno core, and that would be the one used for access. For your time there, all the others were off-limits.

Whenever you beat an enemy, you’d receive an item that could reinforce geno cores.

It was also a tiered place, too. You had to ascend the ranks, unable to skip any. Everyone had a ranking there, but it was one that was tied to the geno core used.

In the Gold Geno Core Storage, Old Man Ji was ranked somewhere around eight million. Han Sen was interested in learning more about the Geno Core Storage, though, ideally from first-hand experience.

“I wonder what the rank my umbrella and egg are. It would be great if I could reach the top ten,” Han Sen thought to himself.

# Chapter 1379 - A Woman and Her Dog

## Chapter 1379: A Woman and Her Dog

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Shadow Shelter had a Geno Core Storage. Opening it, however, would require one thousand genes.

To reach this sum, Han Sen would only need time. Genes could be paid for in the blood of others, but ordinary and primitive geno points would do, too.

There were many creatures in the surrounding area that could sate Han Sen's current lust for geno points, but there were also a great many creatures already residing in the shelter.

For now, though, Han Sen wanted to return to Hidden Valley. He wished to go alone, for he didn't want anyone else to see his super king spirit ability.

When Dragon Lady and Cheap Sheep came back from their joint hunting expedition, their return was full of surprises. They had missed out on everything that had transpired.

"This is a strange thing, gurrll. It looks like a battle has taken place," Cheap Sheep said, while spinning his head around to observe the slightly tattered shelter.

Dragon Lady thought it was weird, too, but she did not care much about it.

Cheap Sheep approached the nearest creature to him and asked it, "Was the shelter attacked? Don't be shy now. Tell me what happened, bub."



“Woof! Woof! Woof!” the creature responded.

Cheap Sheep was shaken, hearing what had occurred. He said, “What?! Bossbub Han Sen became the master of this shelter? And we missed it?!”

Dragon Lady was intrigued, hearing of Han Sen’s involvement. She stepped forward to join the two and asked, “What happened?”

Cheap Sheep turned around and told her, “Somehow, somewhere, the previous owner of this shelter died. Han Sen fought like the brave boy that he is and claimed ownership of the place. I suspect that’s him, leastways. It’d be awkward if there were two Han Sens walking around, bub.”

While he was not going to distrust what his ears had told him, Cheap Sheep struggled to believe his boss Han Sen had what it took to conquer a gold shelter.

“Come; it is best if we see for ourselves,” Dragon Lady said.

When they entered the spirit hall, there they saw Han Sen. Cheap Sheep was quick to lower his head and plant his face on the ground, licking his boots.

Han Sen was strong, he knew that. But it was a shocking thing to realize that he had taken over a gold shelter. It was no small feat. Cheap Sheep spent a wistful moment traversing memory lane, and he recalled how it wasn’t so long ago when the two of them were running away from Dragon Lady herself.

Of course, Han Sen had gotten lucky, more than anything. If it really was a fair fight after a proper assault, he wouldn’t have had what it took to take down the shelter. He was the blessed recipient of fortuitous circumstances; an honor he frequently received but never took for granted.

However, Han Sen had been very busy since he became master of the shelter. He couldn’t squeeze in the time necessary to visit Hidden Valley, as he very much wished to. He ate the

unicorn during what little time he had spare, though, and he managed to receive nine mutant geno points.

Those nine points brought his fitness level up by 720.

On a street in the shelter that day, there was a woman that looked very much like an angel. She was walking a dog. The dog was of two shades. Its back was black, whereas its underside was white like the finest pearls.

The woman was clad in a most spectacular armor, that was polished to a blinding sheen. Her plating was so clear it could be mistaken for a mirror. On her back were beautiful but sturdy wings.

“Master, Nan Litian is dead. This was a wasted trip,” the dog spoke.

The woman merely said, “Then we should at least take a moment to check out the new master.”

“I suppose. If he managed to claim this shelter, he must at least have a gold geno core.” The dog scratched itself. Then, it went on to say, “You didn’t have to come here, you know. We only have to tell them we are from Sacred Shelter. They’ll obey pretty quickly after that.”

The woman smiled and said, “This is Outer Sky Shelter’s territory; we can’t cause trouble here.”

“Why a human, anyway? We have many of them back in Sacred,” the dog remarked.

“It was a mission given to me by my mother, and it’s something that can only be accomplished by a human. That’s just the way it is,” the woman explained.

The dog perked its ears up then, and said, “Ah, there! In the plaza. The human we seek is there.”

The woman nodded, and then they both headed for the person they had spotted.

Han Sen was collecting blood in the plaza. If they provided him one drop of their blood, they could stay in the shelter for a month. Naturally, with such cheap payment, many had gathered. The queue was quite impressive.

Han Sen had made the announcement a few days prior. Now, for any who wished to stay in the shelter, the first thing they'd do was donate blood.

When the woman and her dog arrived in the plaza, they stood and watched Han Sen go about all the creatures, collecting the blood they were so eager to part with.

"I hate to say it, but he doesn't look all that special. And you're saying this is the guy you need now? The task is exclusive to him? What is it exactly? Because this guy is... plain." The dog was not impressed.

The woman said, "It's just easier for humans to do this. And they need to be strong, as well."

The woman watched Han Sen intently. Her pupils split into two while she looked.

Han Sen immediately felt as if he was being watched, and it wasn't by the eager blood donors. He didn't care too much about it, as long as the force that watched him was not hostile.

The woman shared the same reaction the dog did, though. She was disappointed by what she saw in him.

"What's wrong?" Dogs could pick up bad vibrations.

The woman turned around and just said, "There is no need to meet with him. His fitness is barely primitive, and he has a bronze geno core. We don't need him."

"How can the creatures admire him so much? How could he even take over this shelter in the first place? Do you want me to kill him?" The dog's eyes glinted with the look of murder.

# Chapter 1380 - Starsea Orb

## Chapter 1380: Starsea Orb

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“This is Outer Sky’s territory. It would be best not to expose ourselves,” the woman said, pulling the dog away.

“Well, since we’re here, shouldn’t we look around?” the dog pleaded.

“Fine. Sure.”

Han Sen had not noticed their presence there, as he was too fixated with the blood drive he had established.

“Single file. Hey, you! Stay in the line. Ah-da-da-da; no! You can’t reserve spaces. Hey, cut that out! You, yeah. Keep moving, keep moving. Oh, man, and just what are you doing? This isn’t the time to squat, young bub... wait a minute, what the-?! You don’t take a dump on the street while you queue! You dirty, disgusting thing! What in the sanctuaries is the matter with you? Do you have no respect for the master of this fine shelter? Do you have no respect for yourself?” Cheap Sheep was trying to keep order in the line, taking advantage of his friendship with Han Sen.

The blood drive had been going on non-stop for days by now. When creatures learned they could stay at the shelter for an entire month for the cost of a droplet of blood, they came from all around. The place was jam-packed and stuffed to the gills with creatures, all wanting a roof above their heads.

After a while, Han Sen thought it best to take a break and let Cheap Sheep handle the proceedings while he went off to Hidden Valley. And so, that's what he did. He was keen to find the Starsea Beast.

Bao'er had gone off with Ji Yanran on vacation for some time, so he went to Hidden Valley alone.

The geno plants were as gracious and kind as the last time he was there, and they formed a path, leading him wherever he wished to go. There was a wild abundance of different types of plants populating that valley. It was like one grand botanical ark. Green Cow hadn't lied at all, and there really were trees with snakes, as well. They posed no threat to Han Sen now, though, and they simply slithered away whenever he drew near.

Of course, Han Sen entered the valley in super king spirit mode.

And just like Green Cow had told him, there was indeed a cave. At its entrance, a large boulder barred entry. Strangely, however, there was a single word carved on its face.

Han Sen recognized it to be a big stone tablet that had been cut and placed there. The word on it was simple: sky.

"This looks familiar." Han Sen recalled where he last saw something like this.

The rock looked just like the one he had seen in the Valley of Time in the Third God's Sanctuary.

"When I was in the Valley of Time, I thought I saw the word knock carved upon a similar, half-buried tablet. Then there was another tablet, which had the words person one engraved on it. If these three tablets were combined, then it would produce the word destiny." Han Sen narrated to himself.

Han Sen thought this had been cut from the same stone.

“If these really were cut from the same tablet, and the third really has just happened to conveniently appear here for me to find, then that’s more than just a coincidence. It’s rather spooky, to be honest.” Han Sen continued to narrate to himself.

Han Sen punched the tablet and was unable to deal damage to it, just as he hadn’t been able to deal damage to the other cuts in the past.

Shocked, and thinking this was confirmation, Han Sen thought to himself, “Who was capable of cutting up the tablet in the first place? I fear meeting that fellow.”

Fortunately, the tablet had merely been placed there. Han Sen was able to just push it out of the way. It was no small feat, however. It was a good struggle to get it to move, and Han Sen had to exert all his strength to get it to budge.

The cave behind it was large, and there were many jewels and treasures there. It was as if Han Sen had pushed aside a fat dragon, to reveal the gold it had kept behind it. The entire place sparkled delightfully.

Han Sen walked inside with awe, and at the far end of the cave, he noticed the giant skeletal remains of some creature. It looked like the skeleton of a large dinosaur, but even bigger. He imagined it was the sort he might have seen strung up in a museum someplace.

Strangely, however, it glowed. It was the skeleton of a long-dead creature, that much was plain to see, but it glowed. It was hauntingly pretty.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to give it a scan, and he confirmed it was indeed dead and not some creature whose appearance was that of a skeleton.

“Green Cow was not lying, then.” Han Sen wanted to see if there were any geno cores left there. It was a sacred-blood creature, so its geno core would have been gemstone class for sure.

Han Sen was strong, but not even he could slay a sacred-blood creature yet. So far, it was impossible for him to obtain a gemstone class geno core.

Unfortunately, much to his dismay, he was unable to find one. This prompted Han Sen to think, “Did it shatter when the creature died?”

Han Sen continued to scan the immediate vicinity, and the skeleton in particular. He noticed the skull of the skeleton was giving him a much stronger reading.

Han Sen climbed into it and found something inside.

It was an orb, one that fit neatly into his hand. It was very much like a baseball in terms of size, but it was a beautiful thing. It harbored a mystical quality, and inside, one could espy the presence of all the stars of the universe. Or so it seemed.

Han Sen did not know what type of creature it was, but when he sprayed the orb with water, it began to shine very brightly.

“It is a gemstone geno core!” Han Sen yelled, filled with much delight.

“Put it down,” suddenly a voice rang through the hollow of that cave.

There, Han Sen saw a woman with wings approaching. Alongside her was a dog.

“Give me one good reason to.” Han Sen could immediately tell she was a creature, not a spirit.

The woman paid no heed to what he said, and she simply turned her attention to the dog at her side. “Black Doggo, do your thing...”

The dog howled and crooned louder than any wolf. It brought its head back down to face Han Sen and opened its mouth, then, an array of lasers fired towards him.

# Chapter 1381 - Silent Deadlight

## Chapter 1381: Silent Deadlight

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Han Sen saw the beam, it was too late for him to dodge. Instead, he threw his fist at it.

Boom!

An overwhelming force of power sent Han Sen spiraling into the cave wall, causing it to collapse and bury him. He lost his grip on the Starsea Orb as this happened, resulting in him dropping it.

The woman picked it up, frowned, and said, "This man's lifeforce is strange."

The dog responded, saying, "It's too late to say that. After my laser, he is practically dead."

"I suppose. He was not needed, anyway." The woman and her canine companion then left, as swiftly and as silently as they had arrived.

The dog, following her closely from behind, said, "Well, we can't say it was a wasted trip. It's a remarkable thing, getting our hands on a gemstone geno core. Your self geno core just reached gemstone class, didn't it? Now you've got another one! You're a very lucky person, if I might say so, milady."



“It’s only a gemstone geno core.”

“Yes, but you got it yourself. You worked for it. That is far better than being gifted one, as you were given by the master of Sacred Shelter.”

...

A hand shot out through a mound of rocks and rubble. Within the haze and mist that cloaked it, a light began to shine, brighter than the midday sun.

The beam must have been the power of a sacred-blood creature, and what’s more, it had the power of Silence, which could kill a person in an instant. Without super king spirit, he would have died.

Han Sen examined the empty cave he was now standing in. He was bitter at what had transpired, and while gritting his teeth, he vowed to take revenge on the people who had done this to him.

“They were strong. Too strong. I need to hurry up and max out my mutant geno points quickly. That’d be the least I need, if I hope to take out that dog. Sacred Shelter is what they said, wasn’t it? Oh, I’ll remember that. They’re going to regret making an enemy out of me.” Han Sen was suffering a mixture of emotions right now, all tangled with negativity.

He turned around, however, and then saw something. Where the dog’s laser had blasted, another cave had been revealed. That cave was incredibly bright, and the shining lights dispersed the dusty haze that choked most of the cave.

Inside there, Han Sen saw an egg that was around one meter in size. It seemed to have been decorated by a number of stars.

“Oh, wow! It looks like I might not be walking away empty-handed, after all. Is that a Starsea Beast egg?” Han Sen’s pain had been alleviated somewhat, and so he limped over to examine it with greater clarity.

A gemstone geno core was a fine thing to find, but it wouldn't do anything to increase his genes. That egg, however, might be able to increase his geno points.

Han Sen quickly took out his horn and put it to the shell, ready to drill a hole inside.

With all his strength, Han Sen began drilling a hole with his horn, so he could help himself to a big suck. The shell was thicker than expected, though, and a flurry of sparks flew dangerously close to his now-squinting eyes. A while later, he noticed he had managed to bore a small hole in the eggshell.

Thinking he might have gone through, Han Sen planted his lips firmly on it, thinking he could suck the contents out. Unfortunately, he had not drilled in deep enough, and no sweet, yoke-y nectar was available to be tasted. So, Han Sen swapped his lips for an eye. He tried to get a look at whatever was inside, but he was unable to see.

So, with his hands, Han Sen tried to fit his fingers in the hole and dig away more of the shell manually. Half an hour later, the hole had become the size of a ping-pong ball. He tried using his horn again, but after a few more drill sessions, the egg suddenly shattered.

There was no juice inside, but there was a small three-horned dinosaur.

It had three horns and it was blue.

The three horns looked as if they had been made out of crystal, tinted the color of the night sky. Lights twinkled inside, as if they were a reflection of the sparkling cosmos.

“This has to be the baby of the Starsea Beast, yes? It must be!” A baby would provide more genes than the undeveloped yoke would, that much was for certain.

Han Sen was going to grab it and take it with him, regardless of whether it was alive or dead. The thing had its eyes shut, so now was the best time.

But that quickly changed when Han Sen leaned down to grab it. The eyes opened, and in an ever-cute newborn immediacy, it jumped up and began to waddle around.

Han Sen thought of dubbing it a Galaxy Beast, in reference to its gorgeous horns. He also thought naming it was silly, since he was already planning to make it his supper. And when he reached his arms down, ready to throttle it to death, the baby creature saw it as a sign of affection. Then, it leaped into his arms.

Han Sen was surprised to see this. He thought he'd have to fight the creature if he wished to get it. But he wasn't a complete sucker for cute creatures, and as he stared into its mesmerizingly beautiful blue eyes, it began licking his face affectionately.

"If you lick me again, I'll kill you." Han Sen said, as he put the creature down.

Galaxy Beast dropped onto its bum and stared at Han Sen, who towered above it.

"This is a great opportunity to get sacred-blood geno points, I hope you know that. So forgive me for this, and don't take it to be anything personal," Han Sen said, as he raised the horn up high, primed to strike. "Survival of the fittest. The strong survive, the weak die a horrible death unfairly. In the next life, become a lady. Folks like me might treat you better."

Han Sen then launched his arm towards the creature, putting all his strength into the strike.

Galaxy Beast remained still, curious what Han Sen was doing. It was as innocent as could be.

"I... I..." Han Sen beat the creature with his horn a number of times, but it remained unfazed.

# Chapter 1382 - Small Galaxy Beast

## Chapter 1382: Small Galaxy Beast

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“I... have to be cruel here. I need power to kill that mangy mutt, but this thing must have the ability to soften the will of an enemy.”

Han Sen picked the creature up and it resumed trying to lick his face, as it had earlier. It was an adorable thing, truth be told, so he forcefully turned it away to keep its puppy-dog eyes from working their wizardry and softening his resolve.

“I am a man. A shining example of a man. This? This is just a creature. It’s food!” Han Sen raised his spare hand high, horn glinting in the faint light of the cavern. He was ready to bring it down on the little thing hard.

But as much as he wanted to do it, something in him resisted when the time came to bring it down. He raised his hand, but then brought it down. He raised his hand, but then brought it down. This went on for quite some time, and each time he failed to do the deed, he cursed himself harder.

Galaxy Beast, hearing Han Sen muttering sour words under his breath, squirmed in his hand to turn around. It looked directly into Han Sen’s eyes and tilted its head, wondering what was going on.

“You are a sacred-blood creature! Can’t you look the part? Show me your teeth or something,” Han Sen pleaded, knowing he couldn’t bring himself to slay such a cute creature.

Galaxy Beast then sunk its head below its shoulders. It winced and its eyes flickered, as if it was on the verge of crying.

“Stop that! Quit this cute nonsense. Act like a sacred-blood creature. Come on, try and rip my throat out. That’s what you really want to do, isn’t it? Isn’t it?” Han Sen’s pleading was about to reach frothing-at-the-mouth levels.

A second later, though, Galaxy Beast’s levee broke, and a flood of tears erupted.

“Fine. Whatever. Stop crying. You’re going to make a scene. What... what might the trees think of me, huh?” Han Sen had now silently admitted to himself he wouldn’t be able to do it. He just couldn’t, and that was who he was.

Han Sen patted the little creature’s head softly to comfort it. Almost immediately, the tears stopped. Then, with its sticky tongue, Galaxy Beast began to lick Han Sen’s hand jovially.

“Fine. You want a job? You can be a part of my guard, okay? If you can bark ferociously enough, that’ll do. Baby steps. I will expect more of you in the future, but you’ve only been alive for five minutes, so I’ll give you the benefit of the doubt for now.” Han Sen tried to give it his best father-voice.

Galaxy Beast crawled along Han Sen’s arms and then perched itself on his shoulder, as things tended to do. Then, it licked his face again.

“Hey, what did I say? Not the face. You’ll give me pimples.” As Han Sen said this, though, he noticed something. He was feeling better. He was actually healing with each sloppy lick.

Then, all of a sudden, Galaxy Beast spat out another Starsea Orb. It hovered for a while, but then dropped into a cubicle of water that enveloped Han Sen.

Shortly after, Han Sen's body was fully healed.

"Drool or not, that's impressive. A water and healing elemental combo? Nice!" Exchanging the orb for this little creature was now looking like a worthy swap.

Han Sen deactivated his super king spirit mode and decided to return home.

"Oh, that mutt is going to get what's coming. That woman, too. Ugh, what a despicable hag," Han Sen told himself. People didn't often get the better of him, but when they did, it really stung. He had heard them speak of a place called Sacred Shelter, so Han Sen fancied asking around about it. Intel was the first thing he needed, before plotting his revenge.

He discovered that Sacred Shelter was a super shelter, unfortunately. The master of it was a super creature by the name of Sky Lord.

"It looks like that woman is rather high-tier. Typical. Picking bones with the biggun's already. Whatever the case may be, it looks like I might need more than just mutant geno points to settle this feud." Han Sen spent much time deliberating how he might serve his favorite cold dish.

Han Sen was bitter to his very core. Things like this didn't happen to him. Things like this shouldn't happen to him; him, of all people. He was going to do everything in his power to settle the score.

Leveling up was the number one task on his agenda, to begin with. And he started by maxing out his primitive geno points.

When the woman and the dog saw Han Sen, he was in super king spirit mode. The next time they met, his attackers wouldn't recognize him as the person they assaulted in the wilds.

Moment Queen came to tell Han Sen they had collected one thousand genes and that he could visit the Geno Core Storage.

Han Sen wished to check it out first and spend some time there. He wasn't sure if the woman and her dog were in the vicinity, and if he was out and about outside the shelter, he feared he might encounter them too soon.

The Geno Core Storage access point looked very similar to a teleportation device. However, it wasn't mechanical or electrical, and neither were there any fancy tools or strange screens that offered technical readings that meant pretty much nothing. There were a number of neon patterns and designs adorning it, though.

In the center was a stone plate. There was a word etched on its center, but Han Sen did not know what it meant.

Han Sen stepped on it, thinking about which geno core he should use first.

You could not use the ones found in the field, as they weren't self geno core. You had to use a core produced by your own body. Most people would only ever have one self-geno core, but Han Sen had already obtained two.

"I'll try the Crystal Egg." Han Sen, more than anything, just wanted to see what the place looked like.

After summoning the Crystal Egg, the strange word came to life like a hologram around him. A second later, Han Sen found himself standing before a big tablet, on which a lengthy message was scrawled.

Han Sen found himself unable to read what was written, but he felt as if he understood it, regardless.

It was a leaderboard, and it told him the names of the top one hundred bronze geno cores he could expect to find. Number three was called Heart Wheel, he noticed. There was also something else written beside it, as an addendum. It said "Sacred Shelter."

# Chapter 1383 - Geno Core Test

## Chapter 1383: Geno Core Test

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

It wasn't just the one in third place, either. Han Sen looked at the top one hundred and noticed many of the geno cores there were from Sacred Shelter, too. It proved it was a strong place, indeed.

There were still a lot of geno cores without the additional text, so Han Sen wondered if they belonged to Sacred Shelter, as well.

As Han Sen surveyed the ranking list, a man made of stone began to move. He spoke to Han Sen, saying, "Welcome to the Geno Core Storage. Your rank is one hundred million behind. Would you like to conduct a test?"

"Who are you?" Han Sen looked at Rockman.

"I am Geno Core Storage. Geno Core Storage is me. You may treat me like a geno core," Rockman explained.

"Are you saying the Geno Core Storage is a special geno core?" Han Sen frowned.

"Yes," Rockman answered.

"Then who owns this geno core?" Han Sen asked.

Rockman spoke with a monotone voice and said, "The Fourth God's Sanctuary."



Han Sen proceeded to ask a few more questions, and he ended up learning quite a bit about the Geno Core Storage. After that, he agreed to start the test.

In the Geno Core Storage, you did not have to fight for every rank. The test would give you a rank depending on the geno core's own performance, and the rank would move up and down in accordance to its power.

A hundred million, ten million, one million, one hundred thousand, ten thousand, one thousand, one hundred, top ten, and number one. Every bracket – or rank – you reached, your geno core would be reinforced. It made your geno core stronger, but it did not shift its level to a higher tier like from bronze to silver.

Han Sen wanted to earn the number one spot so he could earn nine reinforcements for his geno core and then move up to the silver Geno Core Storage. If he did this every time, he would always find himself stronger than those who did not reinforce their geno cores.

But being number one, out of the hundreds of millions vying for the same title, was no small feat.

Fortunately, the Geno Core Storage battles were not entirely dependent on the geno cores. It also depended on the master and their proficiency in combat. Even if the Crystal Egg wasn't the best, he could use his own powers to reach the first place.

Han Sen gave the Crystal Egg to Rockman. Then, Rockman opened his third eye and shined a light on the egg.

As it shone, Rockman's eyes displayed numbers. It looked like a slot machine.

Han Sen watched the numbers go from a very high amount to a much shorter amount.

The Crystal Egg's powers was good, but its shortcomings were not difficult to discern. He believed it could reach the ten thousand bracket, though.

The Crystal Egg could not deal damage, so its ranking could be low. Regardless, it wouldn't bother him too much if that turned out to be the case.

As the numbers shown by Rockman reduced, Han Sen was quickly given a shock. "Wow, it reached the four digit range. It's less than ten thousand now, and it keeps going smaller. Is the Crystal Egg really that strong?"

Han Sen could not believe his eyes then, when he saw it breach the three digit range later on.

The Crystal Egg did not deal damage. Sometimes it was useful, but Han Sen did not think it was worthy of being deemed that strong.

When the numbers reached two digits, Han Sen started to think there may have been a problem with the test. The Crystal Egg had major flaws, and he found it rather difficult to believe it had reached the top one hundred.

The numbers in Rockman's eyes continued to descend. Every time they moved, Han Sen's heart jumped. This was crazy.

It was as if he was dreaming. And eventually, Rockman's eyes displayed the number one and the number zero. His heart was going to leap out of his chest.

The Crystal Egg had reached the top ten. That meant it had already earned eight reinforcements, right off the bat. He thought he'd have to fight a for a long time to reach this point, and he never thought the sky would drop a big biscuit that would allow him to skip all that battling.

What was even crazier was that, after reaching one and zero, Rockman's eyes closed. The numbers disappeared.

The third eye that shot out the illuminating light displayed the number nine. And it didn't stay still.

“No way it’s still going on. This must be fake. The Crystal Egg cannot be this strong.” Han Sen’s eyeballs almost fell from their sockets.

The numbers shown by the third eye was like a joke, continuing to go down.

“Eight... Seven... Six... Five... Four... Three... No... My Heart...” Han Sen clutched his chest. The test had far exceeded his wildest expectations. He stared at the numbers intently.

When the eye reached the figure of one, time stood still. Han Sen was delighted the Crystal Egg had reached the first place out of all the bronze geno cores that existed.

“Is it really that strong?” Han Sen wondered, but he thought to himself, “Was it because of the liquid the black crystal released when the egg was created? But the Crystal Egg just doesn’t feel like the sort of geno core that could be considered the best. Regardless, I like it!”

As Han Sen thought of this, Rockman said, “The test has finished. The Crystal Core in Bronze Geno Core Storage has reached the first rank. It will show up on the Bronze Geno Core Storage Leaderboard. Would you like to display the name of the shelter?”

“No!” Han Sen exclaimed.

If anyone discovered the number one spot had been taken by a nameless gold shelter, the super creatures and emperors would be paying him an unfriendly visit in no time.

Geno cores could be leveled up, and reaching such a high rank in the Bronze Geno Core Storage would draw a lot of attention his way.

Especially for the Crystal Egg. It hadn’t fought at all, and it reached the first place through a simple test. It was far too shocking, and it’d undoubtedly rock the entirety of the Fourth God’s Sanctuary.

# Chapter 1384 - Overpowered Geno Core

## Chapter 1384: Overpowered Geno Core

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Black Mountain God, why do you insist on bothering me? Would it not be better to challenge Real Demon, instead?” Inside Geno Core Storage, an elegant spirit was speaking to a creature with black wings.

“My Heart Wheel will destroy your King Bell and claim its rightful place atop the leaderboard,” Black Mountain God said.

“My bell is soon to become a silver geno core, and when it does, Real Demon will be crowned number one. So, why don’t you just stop pestering me for once and go challenge him?” God King said.

“But I want to beat you before you obtain a silver geno core. You are my nemesis, don’t you see?” Black Mountain God pleaded.

God King snorted and said, “But I have already defeated you one hundred times in a row. Aren’t you tired of this yet?”

Black Mountain God answered, “This time I really won’t lose!”

Black Mountain God summoned a geno core that looked very much like a wheel. Then, he spun it towards God King.

“For as long as I am here, you will never claim first place.” God King summoned a big bell above Black Mountain God’s head.

The battleground rumbled and roared with the surging of frightening powers.

As this occurred, the leaderboard tablet outside their combat began to shine brightly. King Bell had descended a rank, and in first place was now written: Crystal Core.

The fight between the two came to a swift end. They both stood absolutely still, staring at the leaderboard in disbelief.

“To whom does that geno core belong?” they both asked at the same time.

They had never heard the name before, and all of a sudden, it had usurped the first position atop the leaderboard. And they knew for a fact that God King had not lost a single fight to anyone. This meant it had reached first place immediately after entering the Geno Core Storage.

Their shocked faces soon turned sour. They thought the idea that a geno core had reached first place without even fighting was preposterous.

When God King conducted the test on his arrival, he managed to gain a place in the top one hundred. That was a remarkable achievement, at the time, and even he had to fight tooth-and-nail against a number of opponents to climb upwards to the top. Each fight was a ghastly trial-and-a-half.

This was the case for everyone, though, pretty much. No one had ever heard of a geno core that allowed its wielder to skip directly to first place.

“What kind of geno core could that be, anyway?” Black Mountain God’s tone was starting to seethe with bitter contempt. He could hardly face looking at the leaderboard now.

He had toiled hard with the dream of getting to first place, putting in an incredible amount of effort every day. Yet, despite all his work and hard-fought battles, he had yet to

beat God King. It hurt him to see someone easily achieve first place, without so much as lifting a finger.

God King's King Bell had been reinforced nine times. First place did not mean too much to him, but it still made him a little sick to think of what had just happened. And he felt worse for Black Mountain God, who he knew had tried so hard.

For a geno core to show up and immediately knock him off his throne, he could hardly imagine what power it must possess.

Everyone in the Geno Core Storage was shocked, seeing it appear at the top of the leaderboard.

“Did King Bell become a silver geno core?”

“No, it's in second place now. Are you blind?”

“Oh, yeah! You're right. But what kind of power can overcome King Bell?”

“I don't think it beat King Bell.”

“Then how does that work? How could the new geno core reach first place without beating King Bell?”

“I know every geno core that is featured on that leaderboard, trust me. But that new geno core? I've never seen it before. That is brand, spanking new.”

“If that is the case, how did it reach the top of the leaderboard?”

“Are you stupid? Seriously, don't you know anything? It was crowned first place after spawning, through the whole testing thing they conduct.”

“Is such a thing even possible?”

“I didn't think so, but that's the only semi-plausible scenario I can think of.”

“Whoa! So if what you’re saying is the truth, how powerful must that Crystal Core truly be?”

“I bet it belongs to a super creature or the son of some emperor or something.”

“Surely, even if a super creature had generated this geno core, it would not be possible to achieve such power. If this is legit, it’s a little unfair, don’t you think?”

“It is crazy. What manner of lifeform can achieve such a feat?”

...

The Crystal Core’s appearance on the top of the leaderboard had shaken the entire Fourth God’s Sanctuary. Even the creatures with maxed out geno cores were shocked. This was a truly remarkable occurrence.

“Go and find out who owns this geno core and find out what it does.”

The owners of most large shelters began issuing such commands to their subordinates.

Although it was only a bronze geno core, it was the sign of a rising power they would soon need to be wary of. There was an extraordinary talent there, one they would do well to learn about.

Those tasked with discovering Han Sen’s identity were usually operating on the basis of either one of two primary objectives. Either their master wanted to exterminate the owner of Crystal Egg before they became too strong, or form an alliance with Han Sen in anticipation of his future strength.

Of course, every attempt to find him was just a stab in the dark. The name of the owner was not listed, and neither was the shelter it belonged to.

Still, the term Crystal Core was on the tip of everyone's tongue throughout the Fourth God's Sanctuary. Quite strange, when you take into account the fact that nobody even knew what it did.



# Chapter 1385 - First Geno Core Battle

## Chapter 1385: First Geno Core Battle

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen watched as his geno core was being reinforced. Each beam of light was a reinforcement, and after nine such beams, the process was finished. Immediately, Han Sen could tell the egg had become much stronger.

When Rockman finished, Han Sen took the egg back into his possession. Its shape was very much the same, but it featured a prismatic glow in its interior. It shone with nine separate colors. It could make for a stunningly pretty gemstone.

“It looks like my genes and skills are just too d\*mn good. The geno core that I created took first place. Hah. Was there any doubt who was the best? I’m not even sure why I was surprised.” Han Sen had let it go to his head a little.

Han Sen thought the black crystal must have helped somewhat, but he firmly believed it was primarily a product of his own body.

Although it had been reinforced nine times, however, the egg still couldn’t kill creatures outright. It couldn’t even inflict the minor damage. It did make Han Sen wonder how it could be worthy of so simply securing first place.

With his goal of becoming number one complete so soon, Han Sen was a little at a loss on what he should do next.

“If the Crystal Core secured the number one position, the Bulwark Umbrella can’t be very far behind, can it? It’s saved my life more than the egg has, after all.” Han Sen wondered what the result might be for that.

But he wasn’t keen on testing that out just yet. And that aside, he needed to accept a challenge first.

If Han Sen had not entered, he wouldn’t have to comply with the Geno Core Storage’s quota. Now that he had entered, however, he was required to fight at least once a month to maintain his position.

If he lost a fight, his nine reinforcements would still be in place. But if he did not comply with the once-a-month quota, and didn’t show up to battle a challenger, the reinforcements would be wiped and he’d have to start all over, without the benefit of a test-skip.

So, no matter what, Han Sen had to make Shadow Shelter work and keep it operational so he could fight at least once a month in the Geno Core Storage.

Not all geno cores could challenge him, however. Only cores within one level of his own could challenge. And since the Crystal Core was number one, the challengers who could fight him had to be within the one-to-ten bracket.

Although it was only a once-a-month thing, Han Sen was eventually going to enter his Bulwark Umbrella as well, and the same requirements would apply to that. But they stacked, and that meant Han Sen would have to battle twice a month.

Furthermore, Han Sen would eventually formulate a geno core for the Blood-Pulse Sutra and his super king spirit. While that would mean he would have to fight four times a month, that wasn’t where his biggest issue lay. Rather, it would make hiding his identity a struggle.

As Han Sen mulled this over, Rockman suddenly spoke to him. He said, “King Bell of the Second Rank wishes to challenge you. Heart Wheel of the Fourth Rank wishes to challenge you...”

Han Sen was told that at least seven others wished to challenge him.

None of them were too concerned with becoming first place; rather, they just wanted to know what power the elusive Crystal Core wielded.

Aside from Real Demon and the combatant at number nine, the top ten had all requested a battle with Han Sen. Han Sen viewed the list of competitors and pondered which he should fight first.

It wasn't as if he could avoid the fight, either. If he didn't fight, his reinforcements would be removed and he'd be back to where he started.

He wasn't afraid, though. Han Sen had a lot of confidence in himself, and he didn't think anyone of the bronze geno core tier could defeat him. Even if he had to battle the son of an emperor who had a bronze geno core, Han Sen wouldn't be afraid. He had what it took.

But even Han Sen himself wished to test out the powers of the Crystal Core now. It had improved a great deal, but what those improvements were, he wouldn't have a clue until he tested it in battle.

So, Han Sen decided on accepting the challenge from Heart Wheel. He was the highest rank of the members that came from Sacred Shelter.

Han Sen was still pining for revenge over what had transpired in Hidden Valley. He wasn't going to waste a single opportunity to exact vengeance on the people that occupied that wretched place. He was out for blood.

Of course, Han Sen did not wish to expose his identity. If they learned who he was and came after him, Shadow Shelter would be destroyed in no time.

"Hmm, it would be best if I hid my identity." Han Sen donned a set of armor and removed any pieces of apparel or clothing that might give away his identity.

“Challenge declined. Desired opponent has accepted another challenge.” God King was disappointed, hearing this.

Black Mountain God had a different reaction, however, for he heard his Rockman say, “Challenge accepted. Desired opponent has accepted your challenge request.”

The bronze geno core tablet then warped itself to form a black hole of sorts. It was a tunnel that would lead the opponents to their designated fighting grounds.

Black Mountain God flapped his black wings and did not hesitate a second before flying through the tunnel.

Upon arrival, Black Mountain God examined the place of battle. It was an ancient city, half-buried amidst a desert. An aura of mystique and secrecy permeated the atmosphere of that place, hinting at a wild and untold history that lay buried beneath its sands.

The powers of geno cores were all different, so the battlegrounds changed to suit the challengers and avoid providing any environmental hindrances to the cores.

Black Mountain God then saw his opponent emerge from another black void-tunnel. He locked him in his sights.

# Chapter 1386 - Crystal Core Mutant

## Chapter 1386: Crystal Core Mutant

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Black Mountain God frowned upon seeing his enemy. All he could see was a black shadow, and he could not even make out his opponent's face.

Han Sen had also used Dongxuan Aura to hide his entire body, since it had reached that level. He could be properly seen if his opponent was considerably stronger than he was.

And just in case that didn't work, he was clad in armor. There was always the chance his enemy had a geno core that could boost their eyesight, so he made sure to wear armor in the event that might happen.

"My name is Black Mountain God. I hail from Sacred Shelter. Tell me; what is your name?" Black Mountain God was unable to see his opponent's face, and neither could he tell whether the shadow was a spirit or creature. The fact that he might be a human did not even cross Black Mountain God's mind.

He wanted to be number one more than anything, and he wasn't really interested in who his enemy was. Unfortunately, Sacred Shelter had told him to do what he could to unmask this new rival, and so, he had to at least ask.

Han Sen threw the Crystal Egg towards his opponent. It barreled through the air, spinning like a bullet as it went.

Black Mountain God was surprised, to say the least. He wasn't expecting such haste from his enemy, and with the number one geno core coming right for him, he swiftly summoned his Heart Wheel.

He was a creature, too. If he died then and there, he died then and there.

The Heart Wheel's radius of yellow light was wide. And in that light, the Crystal Core was frozen stiff.

They were both shocked, seeing the egg get stopped still like that. They were both expecting more from the number one geno core.

Black Mountain God was especially surprised for this, whereas Han Sen was disheartened more than anything. He expected a finer performance, considering it had been reinforced nine times.

Black Mountain God could not believe it was practically over already. He cast his Heart Wheel with even greater strength, confident he had stopped the egg for good.

Heart Wheel was one of the best bronze geno cores in the sanctuary, and under the light it emitted, the Crystal Core began to melt.

"How did I become number one with such a garbage geno core?!" Han Sen now knew he'd have to get his hands dirty if he wanted to win.

Black Mountain God couldn't believe he had destroyed the geno core with the power of his Heart Wheel.

"Was that a Geno Core Storage error? Or am I just fortunate enough to wield something that strikes the Crystal Core's weakspot?" Black Mountain God then took off into the air. He had a spring in his step, and he wished to melt the egg as much as he could, and reduce it to nothing but dust in the wind.

The shell was half melted as this occurred. With the light continuing to increase in volume, it wouldn't last. It was sure to be game over very soon.

Han Sen wanted to attack Black Mountain God and stop what the Heart Wheel was doing. There, he could use his full power, and he was still confident he could beat down the winged wretch.

Han Sen had come here for revenge, after all. He wasn't going to lose again to a crony of Sacred Shelter, and on top of that, grant them first place on the leaderboard.

But then, Han Sen suddenly felt as if his Crystal Core was exuding a strange power only he could feel.

Han Sen was shocked, and watching his melting egg continued to fill him with a strange sensation. He thought to himself, "The Crystal Core looks like an egg, and I've even been referring to it as an egg, for the most part. What if it actually IS an egg? What if there's something inside it?"

Han Sen could sense it becoming stronger, so he stopped going after Black Mountain God and just stared at the Crystal Core.

Black Mountain God had no clue what was happening, but he believed it to be something swell. He was thrilled with himself, and he giddily cackled, "Pah! This is the first rank geno core? Today is the day I become number one, for I am going to utterly annihilate this thing. Mwahaha!"

Han Sen stood atop a decaying, sand-worn tower, watching his precious egg melt.

It was the shell that was melting, and Han Sen could now most certainly tell there was something powerful residing inside it.

Katcha!

The eggshell finally began to collapse, and from the spots where parts of the shell had fallen to the ground, intense beams of light were shining upwards.

“What’s going on? Is something changing? Did I get ahead of myself?” Black Mountain God frowned, but he was still fairly certain in his ability to beat it.

The geno core had been sitting in the light for the longest time. It was like an ant under a magnifying glass, and he knew it should have been destroyed by now. There was definitely something amiss.

Black Mountain God then exerted even more power and strength to destroy the egg. He wanted it gone for good, just in case something else was to happen.

More of the shell began to crumble into nothing beneath that light, and the entire composition of it became thinner.

But eventually, Black Mountain God got his wish. The egg had entirely crumbled into nothing of note, and it simply looked like the trampled egg of some forgotten creature in the sand.

The two combatants looked at the broken egg and noticed a jade-like item residing inside it. Strangely, it had no color.

Han Sen was shocked, seeing his egg now appear like so. The item inside was a skeleton, but it seemed composed, unlike the rest of the egg. It almost looked like a Buddha, legs crossed in lotus pose. However, it exuded a strange aura. One that was equal parts holiness and genuine evil.

Han Sen was surprised seeing this, and he thought to himself, “Did it break too soon? Was it supposed to be a Buddha, but only its skeleton has been left behind due to the light?”



# Chapter 1387 - Jade Skeleton

## Chapter 1387: Jade Skeleton

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Black Mountain God could not detect the power that resided within that Jade Skeleton. Still, he knew he had to be cautious because it was the number one geno core he was dealing with.

Black Mountain God cast Heart Wheel to further break the tattered remains of the egg and the skeleton within. Strangely, the searing light seemed to have no effect on it anymore.

Instead, it just imbued the skeleton with what looked like a radiant coat of gold paint. It almost made the thing look holy.

Something flickered in the Jade Skeleton's empty sockets, and they lit up like the slow rev of an old CRT television warming up. The skeleton then possessed a pair of eyes, ones that seemed to have been wrought with ice.

Katcha! Katcha!

The skeleton began to move, with a number of xylophonic sounds singing from its creaking joints.

The skeleton was small, like a little pigmy. But it seemed so alive, like a genuine creature of its own. There were subtleties to its movement, and there was detail to its physique.

Beneath that light, the skeleton began to skitter across the heated sand dunes towards Black Mountain God.

The Jade Skeleton was rushing, with its little legs hastily leaving a small ant-like trail across the sand.

Black Mountain God recalled the Heart Wheel and watched the pigmy approach. He had no idea what to expect from the little skeletal being, but he knew he'd rather risk breaking his Heart Wheel than risk himself being killed.

Pang!

Han Sen watched the pigmy hit the Heart Wheel.

The Heart Wheel did not break, and after the strike, the pigmy simply pulled its fist back. Then, the eyes of the hollow being turned dim and eerie.

“Is that it?” Black Mountain God cackled, thinking he had seen all the ominous egg had to offer.

He wanted to use his Heart Wheel to attack next, but he suddenly realized he had lost all control.

He looked to the far end of the Heart Wheel, where the pigmy had touched, and noticed it turning to ice. The biting cold quickly webbed its way across the weapon until the entire thing was layered with solid and unbreakable ice.

The Heart Wheel then lost all of its power and dropped into the sand below.

Blergh! Black Mountain God spat out some blood and felt a pain in his chest as if a scalpel had just been slashed across his heart. Black Mountain God knew this feeling, for it had once occurred in the past, the last time his Heart Wheel was destroyed.

But the Heart Wheel was still present, and the fact that he was feeling this damage confused him.

In battle, if a geno core was destroyed, the fight would automatically end. There was a systematic, forced retreat put upon the combatants. But since Black Mountain God was still there, that meant the core was still there, too. It had just been rendered out-of-service.

Suddenly, the pigmy's master appeared before Black Mountain God.

Han Sen swung his fist towards the bewildered creature, for a being such as that was sure to want revenge one day. He couldn't be allowed to live.

Han Sen was not going to hold back, and he wasn't going to show any mercy. He'd never show it to any being who pledged allegiance to Sacred Shelter. He was going to Super Spank him.

Black Mountain God could forfeit the fight and bail whenever he wished to, but Han Sen had taken advantage of its confusion. And now, he had one chance to end things—one little chance he could not let escape.

"If you touch me, Sacred will hunt you down," Black Mountain God said. He realized it was too late for him to escape, so pleading a few words was the only thing he could do.

"Let them come. I relish the challenge." After that, Han Sen let fly his fist.

Black Mountain God threw his own fist to strike back, but when the two connected, the wretch was given a shock.

The winged felon felt as if it was now composed of one long, winding thread. And now, that thread was coming undone. One string, one thread, began to unravel his entire existence.

Before he could even let out a scream, he shattered and became one with the sand of the arena.

Super Spank was far too cruel. Even though Black Mountain God was incredibly strong, he did not have the necessary power to repel the mighty strike that had become a hallmark of Han Sen.

“Super Creature Baby Black Mountain God killed. No beast soul gained, and the bronze geno core Heart Wheel has been sealed. This creature is unavailable for consumption.”

Han Sen heard the announcement play, and although it was a super creature, he only just realized it was a baby. He hoped he hadn't infuriated its mother.

After Han Sen killed the fiend, the Jade Skeleton unleashed a strange smoke. Then, it turned into an egg just like it had come from earlier. Han Sen returned the Crystal Core and then moved over to pick up the Heart Wheel that was resting on the sand.

God King and the others were all eagerly anticipating the result of the fight. They couldn't watch it unfold, and they did not yet know who had been chosen to challenge the Crystal Core. All they could do was keep their eyes peeled on the leaderboard.

Suddenly, the Heart Wheel at rank four disappeared. The Crystal Core ranking remained where it was.

Everyone was taken aback, for they all knew what it meant.

In the conclusion of a geno core fight, the rank usually remained the same. Good sportsmanship was highly valued, and competitors often had much respect for each other. Death was not a very common occurrence.

If the rank had been wiped, though, it meant the owner of the geno core had been killed. It was not a very good day for those in the top ten.

# Chapter 1388 - Unsealed

## Chapter 1388: Unsealed

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

If someone was killed in a geno core fight, that meant one party was far too powerful. To kill the heir of a super creature so simply, and without fanfare, spoke volumes about the strength of the elusive owner of the Crystal Core.

The babies of a super creature were stronger than their predecessors, and that held true for any species of creature. Still, their self geno cores were still tiered, starting off bronze and in need of reinforcement.

The geno core that belonged to Black Mountain God had, despite being bronze, often been compared to the strength of a gold geno core that was usually possessed by a mutant creature. He had accomplished much with his Heart Wheel, and he had even been known to survive encounters with sacred-blood creatures that possessed gemstone geno cores.

The fact he had now been vanquished by someone in the same tier as him was frightening. It was almost unheard of.

Black Mountain God had been killed unceremoniously, and Sky Lord from Sacred Shelter eagerly wished to find out who had committed this atrocity. Unfortunately for all those who sought vengeance, the only person to have ever seen the person who possessed the Crystal Core was dead.

It was a subject that became much-discussed in the days ahead. Across the Fourth God's Sanctuary, the topic of the fight and what manner of being could have conjured such a terrifying geno core was at the tip of everyone's tongue.

There were many guesses, too, of course. Most of them were aimed at presuming the owner of such a geno core was either the son of some emperor or the descendant of a berserk super creature. Not even Godslayer Luo possessed such fearsome power.

Han Sen cared little for the gossip, though. And after that nifty trick with the egg, he had become enamored with it. Still, he could never get it to replicate what it had done. He couldn't convince the skeleton to emerge like a bony pigmy from hell.

"Does it need to be imbued with more power or something? Or does it need to be damaged sufficiently?" Han Sen stabbed a few guesses.

If it did have to be broken, Han Sen wasn't willing to break it himself. There was always the possibility the skeleton was growing, and the idea of prematurely awakening it didn't bode well.

So, Han Sen went off to research the Heart Wheel that had become encased in ice.

The Heart Wheel was known to be a cruel circular blade, but it was a lifeless block of ice now, more than anything. It had been completely sealed, and with the pigmy having returned to the egg, its unsealing was a complete mystery to Han Sen.

"Can the egg unseal it, perhaps?" Han Sen summoned his egg and placed it on the ice.

It worked. The ice began to quickly thaw and melt away. Soon after, its gold sheen returned, and the weapon looked as mighty as it first did, gleaming in the desert sun.

"The egg can soften things and the skeleton can harden things. Interesting," Han Sen thought to himself.

What had happened to the Heart Wheel was a shame, however. It was a remarkable geno core, but due to its master having been killed, it would remain as a bronze geno core for the rest of time.

The fact that the bronze geno core of a super creature could compare to the power of a gold geno core was an astounding fact, which surprised Han Sen.

It was even more of a shame that he most likely couldn't make use of the Heart Wheel. Or at least, he couldn't use it willy-nilly. It was a widely recognized geno core, and if people saw Han Sen in possession of it, it wouldn't take much effort to put two and two together.

So, Han Sen went to the spirit hall, and there, he found Red Pony and Starsea Beast drinking milk.

Han Sen still did not know what manner of power the red pony possessed. And as for the Starsea Beast, it was too young to do much. The Starsea Orb it had possessed was only bronze.

It soon began to dawn on Han Sen that he had no firepower. There was no proper muscle bolstering his ranks. Cheap Sheep could hardly even fight, and just went "baa" at the sight of someone stronger than he was.

"Should I get Cheap Sheep to obey Sacred Shelter? Maybe I won't even have to fight; through the misfortune that follows him, he'd bring it down without me having to do anything. The thing is a walking thundercloud, after all," Han Sen mused, in half-jest.

Even if he wanted to do that, Sacred Shelter was a grand distance away from where they were. Han Sen didn't even know which direction it was in.

With the sheep being as weak as he was, he'd probably be looked down upon, too. He'd make for a nice slice of mutton and little more, Han Sen ultimately figured.

"When I finally do reach Sacred Shelter, I'll make sure to bring Cheap Sheep. Maybe I can still work his curse on the wretched denizens of that place." Han Sen entertained the idea

and decided it was worth a shot. He could pull the sheep out of hot water if things didn't go according to plan.

"Hey, you two: do you know what it means to return a favor?" Han Sen directed his voice to Starsea Beast and Red Pony.

Han Sen had planned to let them practice and train themselves in the safety of the shelter and land they occupied. Beginning training while they were young would yield the best results, after all.

"As a creature, you need to get better. This current milk-drinking laziness is a shameful display. You need to chip-in and earn your bread, prove yourself valuable assets of the community and more. This requires hard work, that is true, but it is for the betterment of us all, and yourselves, most of all."

Han Sen then led them outside the shelter to slay a few primitive creatures so he could max out his geno point tally.

"Little Red, go after that thing! Little Star, prepare to heal your milk-buddy. And heal him completely; I don't want to see a single scar or scabbing left on him, okay?" While Han Sen was having fun being a coach, he heard the sound of fighting echoing in the distance. He turned to take a look in the direction it was coming from, and he found himself quite shocked.



# Chapter 1389 - Death Demon Dragon

## Chapter 1389: Death Demon Dragon

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen saw Dragon Lady in full-sprint, and right on her heels was a terrifying mantis out for her blood.

The mantis kept on swinging its scythes as it went, in large arcs that hewed the stones and vegetation all around her.

Dragon Lady did not falter or slow, and she kept on moving as fast as she could, determined to get away. In her hands, she clutched a basketball-sized egg that belonged to the mantis she had angered.

After a brief stare with his Dongxuan Aura, Han Sen was able to tell it was a sacred-blood creature. No small foe for Dragon Lady to consider taking on by herself.

Fortunately, the mantis was a large, lumbering, and blustering creature. It wavered from side to side as it went, trying to catch its prey that was swift of foot and as nimble as a squirrel. It was having great difficulty catching Dragon Lady, but even so, she was unable to completely escape its pursuit. And it'd only be a matter of time before the chef got winded or made a slip.

She used the geography as best she could to throw off the scythed-beast, but still, she couldn't shake the persistent mantis.

Han Sen didn't think there was much he could do to help her out. The mantis was a sacred-blood creature, after all, and even he had his limits. And even though Han Sen could not see what geno core it utilized, one thing was certain: it was a gemstone geno core. And trying to topple one of those was a reckless endeavor with his current status.

"Get rid of the egg! Throw it away!" Han Sen yelled at Dragon Lady.

The blades of the mantis had just sliced through an entire rocky outcrop, and the land tumbled and shook. Han Sen wasn't going to step any closer.

The sprinting chef wasn't following his command, though. She responded, "I can't do that!"

"It's only a sacred-blood egg! Live to fight another day, geez. It's not worth it. Just get rid of it." Han Sen wished to save her, but if she did not listen, there was little he could do.

Even if Han Sen threw his Crystal Core at the rampaging insect, it had an effective radius of two meters. It wouldn't be enough to soften and rubberize the entire thing.

And that was assuming it could. It was a mighty thing, even by sacred-blood standards. There was no guarantee his Crystal Core would soften it enough to be worthwhile.

Han Sen looked at Red Pony and Starsea Beast and noticed how small and harmless they looked.

Dragon Lady ran beneath the eaves of a nearby forest and kept on running into the dense landscape of trees. Still, it did not hinder her pursuer much. The mantis marched through the trees, slicing them down as it went. Any it missed were soon toppled by the weight of its body.

"I need it to get myself a gold geno core!" Dragon Lady explained the reasoning for her risky venture, as she hopped across the overgrowth.

“There’ll be plenty of opportunities for one in the future. It’s not worth what you’re putting yourself through. What’s the point of getting one if you end up too dead to use it?!” Han Sen could understand her plea and desire, but he felt frustrated at his inability to aid her.

“But I’ve been here for so long, and I only just summoned this Death Demon Dragon. I am not sure when I’ll be able to do it again,” Dragon Lady said.

“Sh\*t! You summoned that thing? It looks more like a mantis than a dragon, but still... whoa!” Han Sen then recalled her special ability: it was possible for her to summon ingredients to cook with. This time, however, her ingredient was getting the better of her. It should have been the other way around, but now, the ingredient was about to gobble up the chef. It was nearly poetic.

Pang!

Dragon Lady made a misstep, and she stumbled and tripped over a tree that had been knocked down by the monster that hounded her.

The Death Demon Dragon arrived before her to take advantage of her mistake. It raised up its ghastly blades, ready to bring them down and put her to rest in a deep crater.

Han Sen, realizing he had no choice, summoned his Crystal Core and lobbed the egg at the blades that were ready to descend.

The egg bounced off the glistening steel of its weapons, and then, the metallic cutters turned moderately flaccid.

Dragon Lady pulled out some cutlery and blocked the softened steel with a knife and fork.

Pang!

The knife and fork held back the blades, but there was still a steady force descending onto her. Slowly, she was pushed back into the plush soil of the forest floor until a trench had formed.

Dragon Lady spat out some blood as she repelled the cutters. It had taken the wind out of her and dealt her a good deal of damage, but she knew she had survived due to the action of the egg. The area the egg had hit had been softened.

The Death Demon Dragon was unable to kill her with its first strike, so it tried to do it again. Once more, it raised its lethal butcher-ware.

“You two? Head on home. I’ve got something that needs doing, but I won’t be too far behind,” Han Sen told Red Pony and Starsea Beast to return to the shelter. Then, he took aim and launched the egg at the mantis’ eye with the precision and force of a cannon.

Pang!

The crystal egg battered the eye of the mantis with perfect accuracy, throwing the creature off-stance and making it miss the death-blow it sought to deliver.

“Run!” Han Sen said, after retrieving the Crystal Core.

Dragon Lady, holding her own egg, took off running. She was quick, but her speed had obviously been impeded somewhat by the hit she had just suffered. The mantis looked at Han Sen, peeved about the intruder that had hassled it a second time, but still continued going after Dragon Lady.

Seeing her run so slowly, Han Sen had no choice but to take the egg off her hands. He shouted, “Give me the egg!”

Dragon Lady threw it to Han Sen and then leaped out of harm’s way.

The blades of the mantis were just about to descend on her head, but it was fortunate she made the jump. They cut into the earth and kicked up a plume of soil, twigs, and branches.

Han Sen, egg in hand, then taunted the beast. He said, “Now, only one question remains, mantis boy: fried or scrambled?”

The rage of the mantis had been stoked even more, and it began stomping over to Han Sen, blades waving from left to right, decimating the landscape between the two.

Han Sen’s body was weaker than Dragon Lady’s, but he had his phoenix techniques to dodge. Unfortunately, getting rid of the mantis for good didn’t seem possible right now. But at the very least, he was able to remain alive.

Han Sen kept on running, with his graceful evasions making it look like a spectacular dance. The cutters of the mantis shredded the ground like a violent wake Han Sen was leaving behind.

The mantis’ size was fortunate, for again, its huge and lumbering body made it difficult to catch such small and spry prey. But then, the mantis suddenly stopped giving chase. And from out of the mantis’s forehead, something appeared.

# Chapter 1390 - Living Is Important

## Chapter 1390: Living Is Important

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen noticed it was a mini-me of the Death Demon Dragon; an exact, but smaller version of the creature. It was three meters long and purple in color. It was still rather large, but that was just a testament to how big the papa mantis really was.

Buzz!

The carbon-copy of the Death Demon Dragon teleported in front of Han Sen. It was too quick for Han Sen to react, register, or dodge.

Dong!

Han Sen used his Bulwark Umbrella to shield himself and deflect the incoming slice of the mantis's cutter. Unfortunately, the power was too much to bear, and he lost his grip on the umbrella. The sheer magnitude of that force was so great, it sent him flying through the air. His descent was met with a loud thud and the subsequent toppling of many trees. When he finally reached the ground, regaining his breath was a struggle, and a violent cough broke out—one that flecked the leaves in front of him with blood.

“It really is a gemstone geno core; and what's more, it's a replica of itself.” Han Sen was surprised, but horror and shock hastily replaced the emotion due to what his eyes saw when they came back into focus. The miniature mantis was already on him, cutters raised, ready to bring them down and finish him off.

Han Sen's muscles trembled in the speed of his reflex reaction, but despite that, it wouldn't be in time. He had made a mistake, and the horrid mantis was ready to slay him.

"D\*mn you!" Han Sen lifted the egg up and pushed it to meet with the blades.

The Death Demon Dragon's blades were—quite surprisingly to them both—stopped dead in their tracks. The force must have been deflected back into the mantis, for it ended up staggering backwards.

Han Sen thought the gemstone geno core was too much for him to deal with, in his current status. He had gotten in too deep, and the mantis's recovery was far faster than expected. It was quicker than its owner, and ready to return to Han Sen in another bid to slay him.

Han Sen started running, though. There were only two options, fight or run, and he knew for sure he couldn't fight it. The geno core came up behind him, tearing up the dirt in an attempt to shred the legs from his body.

It had taken notice of how effective Han Sen's egg was, and the mantis clearly wished to mitigate the possibility the fleeing human might use it again. As such, it aimed for his legs. Once Han Sen was rendered footless and unable to flee, there would be little he could do to assert his own survival.

But then, Han Sen jumped and threw the stolen egg back to Dragon Lady and said, "I can't keep this up. You have to return it!"

"No!" The lady chef continued to move as swiftly as her legs could carry her, and for now, the Death Demon Dragon and its geno core were back on her tail.

Lady Dragon knew she could not fight them or keep up a pace that would eventually leave them behind, so she lobbed the egg back to Han Sen.

“What? I don’t have what it takes, either. You’re the one who dragged me into this, but I’m not going to take the fall. Hyah!” As soon as the egg landed in his hands, the geno core was nipping at his bum. Swiftly, he threw it back again.

They were now playing a game of pass, which went on for a while. It eventually came to an end when the frenzied geno core managed to catch the egg in between their passes.

“Sweet. It has now been returned to its rightful owner. How about we run away and get to safety?” Han Sen said, following an injection of much-needed relief.

Dragon Lady knew she’d be unable to get it back now, as much as she would have liked to. So, she simply decided to follow Han Sen.

But the relief and prospect of survival were short-lived. After the egg was returned to the geno core’s owner, it resumed its pursuit. It didn’t seem as if it was willing to let them go.

“I already gave you what you wanted. Geez, what more do you want from us?!” Han Sen knew a lot about anger and the desire for revenge. He was surprised to see the mantis come back for them, but he knew he shouldn’t have been. He wasn’t one to let transgressions go, either.

Whatever the case, things had gone awry. Han Sen was in a worse condition than he had been in a long time. During his time in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, the danger coming for him had been steadily escalating. And now, the latest threat was the worst yet. He genuinely did not know if he could make it out alive.

Seeing the geno core right behind them, Han Sen summoned his Gold Dragon Lock to see if it could tie the mantis up and put an end to its pursuit.

The mantis geno core tripped and fell to the ground as soon as the rope came upon it. But it didn’t last long. The entire body and carapace of the mantis began to swell and expand in size, as if it was inflating. The rope was useless to resist this, and it looked as if it was on the verge of snapping.



“Run!” Han Sen shouted, continuing the stamina-depleting chase. The mantis truly was too much of a threat, and not even his gold geno core was going to even the odds.

Dragon Lady kept up with Han Sen, and she saw too how the rope was not going to last. Previously, its cords were three-fingers-thick, but now, they were only one-finger-thick; it had been stretched too much.

Han Sen recalled the geno core, not wanting to see it break in vain like that.

But when it was free of the geno core, the mantis resumed the chase. There was only one difference now, and that was the fact that Han Sen didn't have a plan. There was no solution he could think of.

“Go. I really should... clean up my own mess.” Dragon Lady stopped and did not even wait for a reply. She turned around, grabbed her utensil-weaponry, and ran towards the rampaging geno core.

Dong!

Her cutlery was shattered in an instant, and her geno core was destroyed. She was sent barreling through the canopy of the forest, as blood oozed from the mouth.

Han Sen didn't think she'd last much longer, and it pained him to see her submit to such a fate. Her geno core had been destroyed, and there was a gaping hole in her chest.

“Did you link your geno core to the shelter?” Han Sen asked.

Dragon Lady did not answer this, and she just said, “Don't let this sacrifice be fruitless. Go now, before it is too late.”

Seeing the geno core advance on the chef again, Han Sen threw his lock at it once more and said, “No. You have every chance of surviving. We're in this together now, so don't give up and throw away your life so easily. It's a shame to die before one can get married.”

Han Sen said a lot more things to try and convince her, but the geno core would soon to break free and recommit to slaughtering the two. And soon after, the real body of the mantis arrived before them. Its towering height put Han Sen and Dragon Lady in shadow.

# Chapter 1391 - The Power to Kill Death Demon Dragon

## Chapter 1391: The Power to Kill Death Demon Dragon

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was at his wit's end, and this was a moment that required his all. He had a friend on the precipice of death, and if he wanted to save her, he couldn't hold back. He summoned every geno core he possessed and activated super king spirit mode.

Before Han Sen could finish his transformation, though, he heard a scream. Then, a surge of power erupted from a nearby mountaintop.

That power was like a shockwave or a tsunami that washed across the land, toppling trees and hewing rocks as it went. It seemed to have a target, too: Death Demon Dragon.

The ferocious mantis swung its cutters through the air, acknowledging the force that was coming for it. It tried to swing and strike the ripple of power in an attempt to break it.

Roar!

Then, the Death Demon Dragon was done. It had been obliterated. Nothing but fleshy chunks of its being lay scattered around, in the ruined landscape that had now been painted with its blood.

After it died, its geno core shattered and faded away like a data purge.

A mist composed of its blood choked the air for a while, limiting visibility, and giving Han Sen and Dragon Lady chills. It was a surreal moment, and it was as if they had been taken to a realm of the dead. A solemn, isolated place that was broken, with its topography dyed a number of senseless, freakish colors.

A sacred-blood creature had just been one-shotted. The power to accomplish something like that had to be extremely horrid.

“Run! I think I’ve heard this before, back when the snowstorm hit. Two powerful forces collided that day.” Han Sen pulled on Dragon Lady to move while they still had the liberty to.

The lady chef was able to retrieve her egg before departure, too. Whether or not the venture was deemed successful, she couldn’t be sure, but she was at least happy to keep what she had struggled for.

The pair ran all the way back to Shadow Shelter without stopping. Fortunately, along the way, nothing else transpired. The elite that had destroyed the mantis was nowhere to be seen.

“Did we luck out? Did that thing try to help us out with the Death Demon Dragon?” Han Sen wondered to himself. It had seemed like a very convenient save.

Back in the shelter, Han Sen saw Starsea Beast and Red Pony grazing about. The fact they had returned as they were told, and were now safe and sound, brought much relief to his mind.

Dragon Lady was in a jovial mood, upon her return. With the egg safe and sound, she found a place to hide it.

Han Sen had enjoyed her company thus far, but what had just occurred had made him wary. He thought Dragon Lady might be a walking timebomb, if she was indeed able to summon creatures that not even she herself could control. If she wasn’t careful, and perhaps ended up summoning a super creature someday, it’d all be over for the lot of them.

“I need to talk to her, and... advise that she doesn’t summon her ingredients in the proximity of Shadow Shelter,” Han Sen said to himself.

Han Sen was hungry after the ordeal, so he chowed down on some primitive meat. He gorged on enough of the stuff that his tally finally reached a hundred primitive geno points. This had netted him an additional four-thousand fitness levels.

Still, actively going out to kill mutant creatures wasn’t going to be easy. That was next on the agenda, but mutant creatures frequently lived together, and more often than not, they had a boss.

Han Sen had been in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary for some time, and he was both surprised and disappointed he had yet to earn any mutant geno points from plants he might be able to consume.

Han Sen always thought eating geno plants was the best way to collect genes. And even if it wasn’t always the fastest, it was most certainly the easiest. If he was able to grow many such plants himself, things would be peachy.

Unfortunately, Han Sen did not know how to grow such plants. And what’s more, those plants took a very long time to grow. He’d still need a way of shortening their growth time.

Although the Black Crystal was effective at doing this in the Third God’s Sanctuary, his shelter wasn’t an isolated stronghold where he could make use of such techniques in secret. Others were sure to find out, if he tried such a practice in Shadow Shelter.

As Han Sen mulled these matters over, Green Cow informed him there was another human who wanted to see him. His name was Su Mianhua. Han Sen did not know there was another human in his shelter, but it was nice to know. So, he informed Green Cow to lead him forward.

The fellow seemed a little old, and Han Sen guessed he might have been old when he first came to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary.

Han Sen thought Su Mianhua was going to ask for his help, as most humans might look to do, but he was surprised to learn that this wasn't the case.

After Su Mianhua explained his purpose and what he had been up to during his time in the shelter, and Han Sen wasn't sure whether he should have been plain shocked or absolutely mortified.

Han Sen unsealed the teleporter after he claimed the shelter for himself, so Su Mianhua was able to return to the Alliance and conduct tests there. Unfortunately, the Alliance didn't have the materials he sought, and the breakthroughs he sought to achieve weren't possible outside the sanctuary.

Su Mianhua had just come to Han Sen to ask if there was a way he might collect ingredients for his less-than-savory deeds.

To earn Han Sen's trust, though, he had to provide full disclosure regarding the purpose and intent of his research. Any findings were shared and would continue to be, too, once he was able to continue.

"Let me get this straight: all these years, Nan Litian has kept you in this place for the sole purpose of researching the corpses of creatures, all for geno fluid?" Han Sen asked.

Su Mianhua answered, "I've made some decent progress. It involves the use of creature blood, in which we can gain the powers of the original creature for a temporary amount of time," Su Mianhua said.

"Will it permanently affect or maybe damage our bodies?" Han Sen asked.

"I don't know. There weren't any other humans around, so I was unable to conduct tests. I have been testing this on monkeys, however. Their bodies do change following injection; and after a while, those changes fade away." Su Mianhua, to his credit, thought honesty was the best policy. He wasn't going to lie about his findings and progress.

"Does that mean Angel Gene Fluid contains shura blood?" Han Sen said.

Su Mianhua said, “I’ve heard that theory before, but my research is standalone. I lack sufficient tools and electronics to work on this properly, though. Results still seem to be a ways off.”

Han Sen then thought to himself, “I’m still not sure about Zero getting that geno fluid, but I know the geno fluid was taken from a shura grave. Now, with a professional here, maybe there is something more I can learn.”

# Chapter 1392 - Becoming a Dad

## Chapter 1392: Becoming a Dad

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen agreed to provide Su Mianhua some materials so he could continue his research. But aside from the man sharing the results of his efforts, Han Sen wanted lessons on genes, as well.

Those lessons started right away, and Han Sen was able to grasp the basics fairly quickly. But anything beyond that threw his mind for a loop.

Fortunately, a good memory was one of Han Sen's strongest assets. Most of the information he learned was in text, and that helped a good deal.

Han Sen wasn't planning on being a scientist or anything, he just thought such knowledge might benefit him in the future. And as such, he didn't have to study the really complex stuff. He just wanted a rundown of the basics.

So, while Han Sen occasionally went out to hunt, most of his time was divided between that and these studies. Su Mianhua was very helpful and understanding, too, so much so that he provided Han Sen many notes and informative studies to read and remember. His teachings were invaluable.

But it was a broad subject, and Han Sen understood that getting to grips with this stuff would be a long-term affair. And right now, he was invested in learning about the methods of research.



After a while, while Han Sen was observing the shura geno fluid, he noticed something.

The purple juice that was called shura geno fluid could be combined with human geno fluid. And this mixture would provide users with elements of shura genes.

“Isn’t that the same as Angel Gene Fluid?” Han Sen frowned.

There was a difference, though. Angel Gene Fluid was created with the blood of shura, but Han Sen was actually observing the base shura juice. It didn’t list the effects, however.

“Might Zero be a human who has used it?” Han Sen wondered.

Finding out would not help Han Sen in any way, but knowing this information was still quite important. Her nature had always perplexed him.

Angel Gene had researched this stuff for years, but they had not yet found this out. The information was precious. Han Sen could use this information to learn a lot of money, too. Not wanting to do that, though, he hid it and kept it to himself for the time being.

Zhao Seven created Angel Gene, but it was a big gig. It took all his time, and as such, he had yet to become a demi-god. Whether he wanted to was another question entirely.

Becoming a demi-god was a serious thing. It was a greater commitment than it was for any other sanctuary. Most people who became demi-gods perished, and for those that didn’t, it could take them a long time to return to the Alliance.

If Zhao Seven was absent for a long time, by becoming a demi-god, the entire company could stumble and fall.

It was like that all across the Alliance, however. The CEOs of pretty much every top company were weak, and even the president Ji Ruozhen was.

Han Sen didn’t want to be in the sanctuaries forever. He wanted to max out and accomplish everything that could be accomplished, so he could move on and do something different with his life.

Right now, he was taking some time off. He was at home, and he was planning on making supper for Ji Yanran and his mother.

Han Yan was still in the military school, so he could only see her on Skynet.

Now that she was the leader of the Hand of God tourneys, and she was the prettiest woman in the Blackhark Military Academy, Han Sen was becoming even more worried over the number of men that might try and court her.

Fortunately, Han Yan had the Falsified-Sky powers. If someone did try and hurt her, perhaps from rejection, she'd be able to take care of herself.

As Han Sen made food in the kitchen, he heard Ji Yanran return home.

“Ah, you're home early! I'm making dinner, but I've only just started,” Han Sen said, while wearing an apron.

“I was only going to the hospital,” Ji Yanran said.

“Hospital? Why? Is something wrong?” Han Sen looked at her with much worry. He feared something might have happened to her during his time away, and he hadn't yet been informed.

“The doctors said I'm pregnant,” Ji Yanran said, followed by a heavy blush.

“I'm sorry... what? Um, what?” Han Sen paused and stared at Ji Yanran for the longest time. When he snapped from his daze, he did so with joy. He asked her, “Are you saying I'm going to become a Dad?”

Han Sen was delighted with this news. He was so happy hearing he was about to become a parent and have kids of his own.

“Let me see if he has any movement,” Han Sen said with giddy excitement, placing his ear to her belly.

Ji Yanran pushed him away and said, "It's a peanut right now, don't be silly! You won't hear or feel anything. In fact, I've only been pregnant for two months. And besides, what do you mean by 'he'? How do you know it's a son?"

"Well, we already have Bao'er for a daughter. I'd quite like a son I could spoil rotten." Han Sen smiled from ear-to-ear and went on to say, "Sit down. I'm going to make you the greatest meal I have ever cooked."

"You are? What are you making?" Ji Yanran asked.

"Grilled pork; it's something I learned from Dragon Lady," Han Sen said.

Han Sen eventually returned to the sanctuary. There, he saw a spirit sitting on a chair in the spirit hall.

Han Sen had never seen this person before, and upon seeing him, he could immediately tell how powerful he was. There was one thing he knew for sure, and it was that this spirit was not an occupant of the shelter.

Metal Demon, Six-Ear, Cheap Sheep, and Green Cow were all sitting beside the spirit.

"I leave for two days. In that time, somebody has already come and claimed this place?" Han Sen thought to himself.

"You are Han Sen, yes?" The grey-eyed spirit stood up and slowly approached Han Sen.

"Yes, what's your name?" Han Sen was on alert, but he wasn't quite ready to flip and sound the sirens.

"My name is Qing Le, and I hail from Outer Sky Shelter. There is something I must discuss with you," the grey-eyed spirit said, with a look of serious concern.

# Chapter 1393 - A Shelter That Is Exclusive To Humans

## Chapter 1393: A Shelter That Is Exclusive To Humans

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen had heard about Outer Sky Shelter from Metal Demon. It was a super shelter, one that had greater notoriety and fame than even Sacred Shelter.

The King Bell geno core, which was in second place on the bronze geno core leaderboard, came from Outer Sky Shelter, as a matter of fact.

Qing Le did not want to take over this shelter, and he hadn't come here with any hostile intentions. Shadow Shelter was already a part of their territory, and there wasn't anything particularly special about it.

Qing Le had come here in search of Nan Litian, and he was dismayed to learn he had died.

While this news came as a disappointment, he also heard the latest leader was a human, too. As such, Han Sen was now the person he wanted to meet with.

"It is no wonder why Metal Demon and Six-Ear look so uncomfortable," Han Sen thought to himself. Then, thinking it was best to respond, Han Sen cleared his throat and said, "Do you need something?"

“We have found a shelter that is, as of yet, unclaimed. It is a strange place. Many creatures have tried to venture inside, only to be brutally hurt upon entry and forced to retreat. It is as if the place was warded against spirits and creatures. What is most peculiar about this shelter is the fact that only humans can enter without harm. Now that Nan Litian has passed away, the possible task of claiming this place falls to you. You can come along to check the place out, if you so wish,” Qing Le explained the weird dilemma.

“Outer Sky Shelter cannot be completely devoid of humans. Why are you looking for the assistance of another human you don’t even know?” Han Sen asked.

Qing Le said, “The shelter is controlled by a geno core, so we want to succeed in one swift venture. There are twenty-four candidates, all of which will go. The more humans that go there, the more chance of success we have. If you join, we can provide you with free geno fruits.”

“The fruits that increase super geno points?” Han Sen asked.

Qing Le smiled and admitted, “We have those, yes. And while we are generous, there are certain limits. Your reward will depend on your strength and the valor you demonstrate. If you go above and beyond what is expected, however, we can offer you something extra that is sure to satisfy you, and make this a venture well-worth... venturing.”

“That’s nice to hear, but really, if I join... What kind of geno fruit can I expect?” Han Sen was not too interested in any extra goodies. He wanted fruit, first and foremost.

Outer Sky Shelter was packed to the gills with elites of the strongest variety. If they truly only needed humans for this task, the place they were going was more than creepy.

Han Sen was planning to reject whatever was offered by the spirit, thinking the endeavor was too risky. He didn’t know what he was being told was the truth, either.

It was good to have geno fruits, but dying before he could taste them was just pointless. Han Sen was willing to go if he had maxed out his geno points, but alas, that was not the case.

“We were planning to offer Nan Litian twenty sacred-blood geno fruit. They were even set aside for him. If you come along, you can have those. As a matter of fact, you can enjoy them now before you accompany the task force. Think of it as a sign of good faith, and a gesture for future prosperity between our shelters,” Qing Le said. He spoke with grace.

Han Sen knew it was difficult to kill sacred-blood creatures, and he had only just recovered from his ordeal with the mantis. To receive a free twenty sacred-blood geno fruits was rather incredible.

But still, he didn't think it was worth risking his life for. So, Han Sen told Qing Le, “Thank you, but no thank you. This price is far too low.”

“Well, how many would you accept? Like I said, we are generous... but there are limits. Don't give me a ridiculous sum, that is all I ask,” Qing Le said.

“I only have a bronze geno core; are you sure you need me along?” Han Sen really did not want to go, but rejecting the spirit outright was rude. This was one of the many excuses he had prepared.

“I know a thing or two about negotiations and diplomacy. You speak as if you really were weak, but you and I both know a simple hick with a measly bronze geno core is not the sort of fellow who could claim a shelter such as this. And these followers; well, from their diversity and strength, they don't seem like the sort to obey a leader who, again, has only one measly bronze geno core. This is a gold shelter, after all. Now, we aren't ready to move just yet. We are still in the process of assembling the group that will go, but if you insist, I can provide you with an additional ten sacred-blood fruits. That brings the sum to thirty.”

Han Sen said, “To be honest with you, sacred-blood fruits aren't what I'm after. If I could have but one super geno fruit, I'll do it.”

Han Sen believed only a madman would agree to such a bargain. The spirit before him would probably balk and claim the request to be preposterous. Super fruits were extremely rare, after all.

But Qing Le smiled and said, “We won’t force you to come along, but Sacred Shelter knows this place exists. And if they try to claim that shelter first, they will come here just as we have done. Except they won’t be as nice as I am, and they most certainly won’t offer you fruit and provide you the choice.”

Then, Qing Le tossed something to Han Sen. “If you change your mind, take this to Qiluo Shelter. I’m going around to ask other humans, in the meantime. If you wish to find me, once I am done, I’ll be there.”

Han Sen accepted it, and before he knew it, Qing Le was already gone.

Han Sen opened the parchment, and it was a scroll. On it, there was a drawing of the shelter they were supposed to go to. There were a few other drawings on it, too, each showcasing the shelter from a different perspective.

They weren’t the only ones who had found the shelter, so it most certainly wasn’t a secret if they were handing maps like this out.

However, when Han Sen’s eyes glanced across one drawing in particular, his pupils beaded.

# Chapter 1394 - Creepy Shelter

## Chapter 1394: Creepy Shelter

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

In the drawing, a building resided beyond the gates and ramparts; one that looked like a tower.

It was very wide on the bottom, but became gradually thinner, all the way up. The entire thing looked to be approximately fifty meters tall. What stood out most to Han Sen was the mural that had been wrought into the stone of the construct.

It depicted an entity that very much looked like a human. It could have been a spirit or a humanoid creature, but to Han Sen, there was a distinct human-like quality to it that he could not shake.

Since humans were the only beings that would not get hurt when entering that place, Han Sen thought that the massive stone drawing most likely really was depicting the human body.

That made no sense, though. It was common knowledge that humans had only been in the sanctuaries for two hundred years. If that was so, how could there be an aged shelter with a massive mural depicting a human there?

What was most important and what was most striking about the construct, though, were the words written upon that mural. They were written in an ancient human language.



“God has returned...”

This was the opening line of the Life Door text. As to why text from a Blood Legion technique would adorn the mural of a demi-god shelter’s wall, Han Sen could not even hazard a guess.

“Another mystery for the pile,” he thought.

Han Sen glossed over the rest of the scroll he had received, hoping there were more diagrams and drawings that might elucidate and depict other angles of that mural, but there were none.

“Weird. This building looks to have been constructed a long time ago, but why would Life Door be there, I wonder? This doesn’t make any sense. I suppose there is the chance the leader of Blood Legion is a creature or spirit; especially given what the Vice-President was. Assuming Baby Ghost wasn’t lying about his position in Blood Legion, this could very likely be true. Baby Ghost himself was a spirit, after all.” Han Sen wracked his mind for any possible answers or theories he could come up with to explain the deepening mystery, which he was now starting to liken to quicksand.

Due to there being only that one line of text to be seen, Han Sen didn’t need to examine the drawing for long. So, his eyes moved on.

He noticed there were drawings of what appeared to be humans, all in the practice of Life Door. He could tell this by the different positions the humans had assumed, each one being a pose necessary for training Life Door. In total, there were ten people. The fourth human he could see seemed to have been depicted with his Life Door opening.

“The fourth has opened his Life Door, but what about the other six? Was Uncle Bug truly able to open his Life Door?” Han Sen frowned.

Han Sen was not intrigued and interested in the proposition of claiming another shelter. Instead, he wanted to learn more about Blood Legion and Life Door, and that expedition could reveal the answers he sought.

Han Sen now knew he was going to be a father, though. So, he decided on not following up with Qing Li, despite his lingering curiosity.

“Perhaps I’ll go there once they’ve done the heavy lifting and managed to secure the shelter. Going now is too much of a risk,” Han Sen thought to himself. The matter was settled.

Han Sen spent time with Ji Yanran every day after that and practiced his skills vigorously.

His fitness level had reached the point where his geno cores could become silver, but he still needed to obtain the bronze geno cores of the Blood-Pulse Sutra and Super King Spirit.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra’s bronze geno core, through Han Sen’s constant practice, was finally generating.

It was simple enough to get one for the Blood-Pulse Sutra, but as for getting one with his super king spirit mode, Han Sen had no clue how it could come about. That was a power that operated differently, and it was a part of his being. He couldn’t truly practice with it.

“Bossman Bub, we’ve located a mutant creature,” Cheap Sheep chirped, hopping its way over to Han Sen like a grounded cloud.

Han Sen flinched, still exhibiting fear whenever he was referred to as a boss by the sheep. He had repeatedly told the fluffy thing not to, but it had trouble abiding.

“What is it?” Han Sen had asked his companions to keep their eyes out for any mutant creatures they came across.

“It’s on Wind Mountain, bub. The sickly thing lives alone, and only comes out during the nighttime,” Cheap Sheep explained.

“Hmm, good job. We’ll check it out tonight, then.” Han Sen was grateful. He ardently wanted to kill as many mutant creatures as he could, but their rarity in the surrounding areas was rather dismaying.

Cheap Sheep led Han Sen and Bao'er to the location where the creature was said to reside.

Red Pony and Starsea Beast were too young and underdeveloped to come, so Han Sen left them behind in the shelter.

Wind Mountain had a valley or over-sized gulch, sundering the mountain into two parts. It was referred to as the Hellmouth, and the winds that gusted through there were enough to lift a man completely and send him to Oz.

Cheap Sheep brought Han Sen and Bao'er dangerously close to the Hellmouth, which was a craggy, near 90-degree dropped from the top of Wind Mountain, and said, "The mutant creature is down there, in a cave. It must enjoy the breeze. But don't worry, it'll come out when it's night, bub."

"Okay, you go on back." Han Sen told the sheep, as he eyed the strange mountain they had scaled.

"I can't leave you here all alone, bub. Let me stay and help," Cheap Sheep pleaded.

Han Sen knew the sheep was a scaredy-cat, and this had to be an act to earn himself some brownie points.

"No, you've done enough. Good job finding it; I'll handle the rest." Han Sen, more than anything, did not want the sheepish character to bring him bad luck. His presence almost reminded him of his escapades with the terribly unfortunate Wang Yuhang.

Cheap Sheep did as he was told, but he kept on looking back at Han Sen during his departure. He was almost returning down the mountain backwards.

Han Sen found a place he could get comfy for a while, and there, he inflated an airbed for himself and Bao'er to rest on. They spent the rest of the day admiring the sky.

# Chapter 1395 - Black Wind

## Chapter 1395: Black Wind

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Dad, is Mom having a baby?” Bao’er asked, with a surprisingly serious tone.

“Yes, you will become a big sister,” Han Sen said, with a reassuring smile.

“Dad, when you have another baby... will you still want me?” Bao’er looked visibly upset when she spoke, as if she was on the brink of letting tears flow.

Han Sen stroked her head, suspecting such a question might arise. He assured her, “Of course I will want you. You’re my baby daughter, and nothing will ever replace you.”

Bao’er responded by asking, “Mom can love the new baby, and Dad can love me?”

“Okay, if that’s how you want it.” Han Sen paused to think of how he might best explain such a situation to her, and when he decided, he told her, “But there’s enough room in all of our hearts to love each other equally. And what’s more, you’ll be a big sister. That means you’ll have the responsibility of looking out for the new baby, as they grow up.”

“I’ll jam my gourd up the \*ss of anyone who tries to mess with my future sibling!” Bao’er proclaimed, clenching her fist and making an upward motion.

Han Sen smiled hearing this. But then, he suddenly caught the sight of a big white lizard climbing up the rock wall.

It was a three-meter-long, scaled creature. It really was just like an oversized, albino lizard, save for the strange adornment on its head.

It looked like a cauldron of sorts, and Han Sen thought it was the most peculiar thing to see atop the head of a creature that was now scaling a cliff-face, in the adversity of the winds that rushed through the Hellmouth.

When it reached the top, it faced the moonlight. It seemed extra bright on this night, and it obviously enamored the creature. The lizard stood up, soaking and bathing in its silver glow. Then, after a while of this, the creature released a mist. Soon after, an orb emerged out of the lizard, and that too hovered in its proximity, admiring the moonlight. Strangely, however, it looked as if the orb was actually absorbing the celestial light.

“It’s absorbing the moonlight?” Han Sen questioned if that was indeed what he was seeing. It looked likely, but regardless of that, he wagered that regardless of what that orb did, it was the lizard’s geno core.

The geno core’s power was likely associated with the element of moonlight, and if that was truly so, then it explained the lizard’s nocturnal outings.

Han Sen wished to approach the creature, but all of a sudden, he heard a noise.

He then saw the wild wind of the mountain, literally. The wind was black, like the assault of demonic wisps.

Fortunately, Han Sen was in a sheltered area that protected him from the wind that now gusted all about. Problematically, however, the black wind carried a dreadful sound that deafened all else in the surrounding area. Nothing could be heard atop its howling.

“What sort of wind is this?” Han Sen frowned, watching the lizard and its orb remain motionless, despite the black wind that seemed to ravage it and pass up and over the mountain.

“Can the orb inhibit and repel wind elemental attacks?” Han Sen wondered, gauging the threat this foe could pose. He needed such intel to know what he could and could not do, once he stepped forward to hunt it, if he tried to at all.

Pang! Pang!

From within this black wind, Han Sen heard a number of loud footsteps. Something was hidden inside, beyond the dark streaks Han Sen’s vision could not pierce.

Han Sen ultimately decided he should not try to kill the lizard. He thought to himself, “There’s no rush. I definitely need to learn more about it and where I am, too. All of this is too strange.”

The lizard continued to remain where it was, still as stone. The footsteps, however, were getting closer and closer. Before long, Han Sen’s eyes were able to make out the faint outline of a shadow, lurking in the black wind.

He initially believed it to be a horse, and with the strangeness of the current events, it looked like a horse of the apocalypse. But as it came closer and became easier to distinguish, Han Sen was able to see that it was actually a camel.

It was a white camel, and fairly large. It stood at ten meters tall, with two humps on its back. Saddled between them was a spirit.

The spirit had a beaked mouth, and Han Sen could immediately tell it was a royal-class spirit. The camel it rode upon was also mutant-class, he wagered.

After cresting a hill, they stopped where they were. They too watched the lizard, that had yet to move.

Han Sen frowned, seeing this sight, and he thought to himself, “This has to be a joke. Am I going to have to compete against that spirit for the lizard? A competition over something as measly as a mutant class creature? Oh, please...”

The spirit's forehead began to glow softly, and after a while, this light traveled in a beam towards the lizard's orb.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to see that the light was a Black Iron Wind Bell.

The light-birther bell tried to land on top of the orb, but in one swift movement, the orb pulled away and evaded the attempted cupping.

The spirit seemed visibly angry after this one little failure, and so he chimed the bell and brought a stop to the fierce winds that had blanketed the mountain. Clearly, the black wind had been manufactured by him.

And while the wind calmed, the simple chiming of that bell seemed to have an effect. The lizard's orb was now moving much slower than it had been.

The lizard spat out a thick, mucus-like cloud of juices to repel the bell which now approached it. Then, the cauldron on its head recalled the orb in a retreat.

While the bell was knocked back by the spit, the orb was given the opportunity to return. This just angered the spirit even further, prompting it to ring the bell with a greater craze.

The black wind then restarted. It assaulted the lizard with a greater ferocity than before, and so thick and fast were the streaks of black, the moonlight was completely lost to sight. They might as well have been fighting in an alternate realm, one devoid of light.

And as the wind battered the mountain, it showed no sign of maintaining the status quo. It kept on accelerating, until its ferocity gave birth to a black tornado that ravaged the mountainside and sent rocks and trees spiraling off into the dark.

Han Sen and Bao'er had previously been hidden quite well, and given a good view of the battle to boot. But now, the rocks that shielded them had been blasted away, exposing them. There was nowhere for them to hide now.

Han Sen, with Bao'er in his arms, thought of only one place he could retreat to for shelter, lest the two be blown away: the lizard's cave.

While the lizard was up-top, dealing with the crazed wind, the cave should have been empty. Or at least that was the hope, for Han Sen was fast approaching it.



# Chapter 1396 - Attacking a Spirit

## Chapter 1396: Attacking a Spirit

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The tornado up-top was soon accompanied by many more, as the searing wind laid waste to the mountain. But then, as Han Sen raced for the sanctuary of the cave, two of the tornados came after him. The spirit had seen him.

Han Sen frowned, unable to escape the blistering speed of the vortexes. As soon as they came for him, they pulled him into the slipstream.

“An unlucky day for mountaineering, don’t you think? Mwahaha! Go to hell, little boy.” Han Sen wasn’t sure if the spirit was genuinely angry or just psychotic enough to think the ravaging winds were humorous, but he seemed to be delighted to watch the bystander human and his baby get swept up into the tornado.

Inside the tornado, Han Sen soon discovered the reason why the wind was black. The wind itself was not colored, but there were streaks and streams of black sand twirling within them. The streams of sand were incredibly sharp, and coming into contact with them was brutal.

The tornado that had trapped Han Sen began to grow in size, and it continued to twirl faster and faster. Steel could have easily been ground to dust inside it.

The spirit no longer paid attention to Han Sen inside there, though, most likely believing the human to have been killed. The spirit thought that if the human had not had his bones

twisted by the winds, then he would have been shredded by the black sand. It was a fair belief, too, for no mutant creature should have been able to withstand a single moment inside such a tornado.

Fortunately, Han Sen was a touch more adept than the usual creature. He could fly and move in tandem with the twirling vortex to remain alive, but there was not enough leeway to allow an escape, which was what he desperately wanted to do.

Then, genius struck. He opened up his Bulwark Umbrella, and a bubble-like shield protected him from the body-shredding winds.

The umbrella was able to withstand any environmental disaster it seemed, and not a single stiff breeze or grain of sand was able to get to Han Sen within its comforting embrace.

But Han Sen still had to hold on to it by the grip, and it was a grip that could escape at any moment's notice. The wind was truly brutal, and trying to keep the umbrella in his hands was no easy task.

"Luckily, the tornado's radius is wide. If it was smaller and more concentrated, I doubt I could hold on for as long as I have," Han Sen thought. There was at least one thing to be grateful for, as sour as the ordeal still was.

The power of a gold geno core was truly incredible. The strongest and most dangerous thing about the tornado was the black sand that twirled around like a black wind. If the sand was eliminated, the tornado wouldn't be much of a threat.

Han Sen maintained his clutch on the umbrella, but he knew he had to do something. So, inside that violent vortex, he inched his way in the direction of the spirit.

The spirit himself, despite the works of wind being his own machination, was unable to see much. He believed Han Sen would have been killed moments after being swept into the winds, so he moved his focus back to the target he had come to kill: the lizard.

Two primary tornados now ravaged the mountainside, and the spirit focused his concentration on those.

The lizard was atop the mountain, with its claws dug into the stone. Its cauldron still sat upon its head, shining. It was defying the wind fairly well, but it didn't seem to do all that much in retaliation. But perhaps that was because it had reached the end of its tether, and it had no space or strength to do anything else as the wind battered it. And soon after, the black wind and sand began to almost wholly encompass the creature. The wind streams that carried the sand were like whips, and each pass they made over the lizard was like a cruel lashing.

It eventually began to settle on the lizard's body, as well, as if the grains of sand were magnetized to its body. It seemed as if they wanted to suffocate the creature.

More and more sand came down then, to bury the lizard. And before long, it could hardly be seen, and it could no longer move.

"Haha! Another mutant creature notch for my belt." The spirit, seeing the lizard buried beneath the sand, cackled and ceased his chiming of the bell.

Shortly after, the black wind and tornados all whirled out of existence. The sand of those streams dropped to the ground, blanketing the mountain in black. The spirit was going to ride his camel over to the lizard so he could claim his prize, but something occurred. All of a sudden, the camel squealed in agony.

The spirit saw something appear before him. One of the being's hands clutched a horn, while the other clutched an umbrella. The horn had been driven through the camel, slicing its belly horizontally, from back to front. Then, all of its guts fell out in a sticky red downpour.

The spirit was bucked off, thrown into the sand that had now been dyed red.

The camel was a mighty thing, but Han Sen had killed it with the greatest of ease.

Assassination was one of Han Sen's fortes. What he had done was take refuge in the sand that had cloaked the ground. He hid beneath it, and when the camel trotted past, he leaped up and struck.

Han Sen killed the camel first because he was aware of what the spirit could do, and he had more than a few ideas in regards to how he could counter the spirit's moves. He didn't know anything about the camel, so it was best to remove the foe from the board he was most uncertain about first.

That was why he took out the camel so quickly.

"Mutant Creature Wind Camel killed. No beast soul gained. Geno Core destroyed. Consume its flesh to gain zero to ten mutant geno points randomly."

Han Sen didn't care about the dismal results of the camel's killing, though. Right now, he had more important things to concern himself with, like the spirit he had just made an enemy out of. Without relenting, he went for the spirit with his umbrella and horn in hand.

The spirit was incredibly angry, and so he rang his bell to summon more tornados to prevent Han Sen's approach.

"How dare you kill my camel! Do you not know who you've picked a fight with? I am the Sandman!" The spirit was hissing and seething as he spoke, and his hands flailed like mad in a frantic ringing of the bell.

The tornados that spawned were wicked and wild, destroying all that they came into contact with. The spirit could not wait to see Han Sen reduced to dust, but he was quickly delivered a fright when he saw the effects the tornados had on the human.

Nothing. There was no effect. Han Sen cut through the tornado, not having been licked by a single grain of sand.

"Impossible!" Han Sen's horn had come right before his face.

The spirit used his bell to shield his pretty face and deflect the horn.

“You can’t kill me!” the spirit said.

Han Sen lifted his umbrella and threw it up into the sky. Then, he used his newly free hand to punch the spirit, right before catching the umbrella once more.

“I don’t like sand. It’s coarse and rough and irritating, and it gets everywhere.” Han Sen, umbrella back in hand, ran towards Wind Mountain.

The spirit’s face twitched and warped, but he was unable to move his body.

“Aargh!” After one brief scream, the spirit’s body crumbled into dust.

# Chapter 1397 - An Unexpected Journey

## Chapter 1397: An Unexpected Journey

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The spirit returned to his spirit stone, but Han Sen expected this. Regardless, Han Sen ventured up to the top of the mountain and began removing the black sand. There was a large mound of the stuff, and after much digging, Han Sen was able to find the lizard that had been buried.

The lizard was not dead yet, but it was in poor shape. The black sand had suffocated it and crept its way into the lizard's body. The lungs and organs were stuffed with sand, and its death was inevitable.

The lizard's mouth and nose were wet, caked in sand. It was a bad way to go out.

Han Sen, wanting to put it out of its misery swiftly, took out his horn and plunged it through the creature's heart.

"Mutant Creature Cauldron Beast killed. Beast soul gained. Gold Geno Core acquired. Consume its flesh to gain zero to ten mutant geno points randomly."

Han Sen was delighted at the result. Things had gotten a little heated, but aside from ending up a little windswept, he'd be walking away from the venture with two mutant carcasses, a new gold geno core, and an extra beast soul to top it all off.

Han Sen summoned his black unicorn and bundled everything together with his Gold Lock.

This was a fine haul of meat, and it'd keep Han Sen full for some time to come. In the meantime, Cheap Sheep was still off in search of more mutant creatures for him. This would tide Han Sen over until then, for sure.

A month later, Han Sen had almost finished consuming all the flesh. He had thus far received an additional sixteen mutant geno points, which brought his tally up to twenty-five.

Currently, Han Sen was in the midst of his daily training regime with Red Pony and Starsea Beast. Over the past month, they had shown great diligence and development, and they took their training times with Han Sen very seriously. It made Han Sen glad to see them behave that way.

"A, B, C." Han Sen's training wasn't purely physical, and now he was holding up a board with the alphabet.

"A, A, A." Starsea Beast had been trying his hardest to learn, but it had been a struggle. He wasn't the sharpest tool in the shed, unfortunately.

Han Sen looked dismayed. Finding out that many demi-god creatures couldn't speak was disheartening, and he expected a far better literacy rate in the Fourth God's Sanctuary.

"Come on, this stuff is basic. You guys are going to have to learn eventually. Now come on, follow after me. A, B, C." Han Sen was determined to make his followers speak.

Red Pony did not seem very focused on the lesson. It didn't speak, and neither did it follow along with Han Sen's instructions. It seemed very disinterested. Starsea Beast, however, was trying its best. It was incredibly focused, despite being rather dumb. Still, all it could say in response to Han Sen was, "A, A, A."

Suddenly, Han Sen felt a wretched energy blanket the shelter.

Not wasting any time in his response, he flew over to the gate to see what might have been approaching. There, he saw Qing Le and another spirit marching towards the shelter.

The scary, menacing power was from the spirit that accompanied Qing Le. As much as he had thus far tried to resist, Han Sen had the sneaking suspicion it was only a matter of time before he was forced to go to that spooky shelter that only allowed humans.

“Qing Le! I’ve been waiting for you, man!” Han Sen forced the biggest ear-to-ear smile he could, and fluffed his voice to be as welcoming as one could be.

Qing Le looked at Han Sen with one eyebrow raised high enough, it could have pierced the clouds. “You... were expecting me?”

“Yeah. I’ve been so busy this last month, I was unable to catch up with you for that expedition you said you were planning. You know the one; the human team, the creepy shelter, the fifty sacred geno fruits.”

“I thought I said thirty,” Qing Le said.

They had come there expecting to use force to get Han Sen to go along with their plan. This was most unexpected. Someone who was willing to go was always a better choice than someone who had been forced to. Communication was far better, in such circumstances.

“I was going to accept the thirty you offered last time, but now that you’re here... Well, I can only suspect you’ve been to the shelter and failed. Clearly, the risk and danger of that place are far worse than you expected. Add an extra twenty for the hazard pay, and I’m your man,” Han Sen said.

“My balls... consider them busted. Oh well, fine, I accept. Fifty it is,” the other spirit finally spoke.

The way that spirit held himself was different from Qing Le, and it was clear to see he was of a higher rank.



“How should I refer to you, sir?” Han Sen said, approaching the two in a casual manner.

“The Emperor’s Sixth Son, Yu Xuan.” The spirit puffed his chest and put his chin up when he said this. Then, he lessened his threatening aura to one that was far more approachable.

“That’s a mouthful. I’m Han Sen, nice to meet you,” Han Sen said.

Yu Xuan then stepped forward to say, “I like co-operating with smart men. Pack up your things and we’ll head out.”

“Okay.” Han Sen returned Bao’er to the Alliance, afraid there might be much danger on the road ahead. Particularly so, at their destination.

Han Sen didn’t bring anyone else with him on that trip. He just went alone with the spirits.

On the road, Qing Le and Yu Xuan explained many things to Han Sen, and what had occurred in their previous attempt at taking the shelter.

They had ended up sending twenty-nine men to that shelter. Three had returned from that place, in a grievously poor condition. Even those were dead now. A few of those humans even had gemstone geno cores, but it hadn’t seemed to matter at all. They had all been killed.

Sacred Shelter had also sent a bunch of humans, as well. Only one of those managed to crawl out, then later died.

It was impossible for them to find a decent pool of humans to try to take the shelter individually, so the two shelters had now decided to co-operate for their next venture.

# Chapter 1398 - The Beast on the Bronze Coffin

## Chapter 1398: The Beast on the Bronze Coffin

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Yu Xuan, now that I am a part of the Outer Sky Shelter territory, perhaps you could tell me more about what I will be walking into? The more intel I have going in, the better I can perform.” Han Sen knew the mission would be dangerous, so he would have preferred going in with at least some semblance of an idea of what he might face.

Yu Xuan looked at Qing Le, prompting him to speak. He said, “Unfortunately, we don’t know much about the shelter. And as for what our previous team faced on the inside, there is no proof that can verify the claims made by the three who made it out.”

Han Sen wasn’t sure what the implication was, but he frowned.

He allowed Qing Le to continue talking, after a pause. “The three men that returned claimed the same things, but when pressed to elaborate, their explanations for what transpired when they were all killed were different. Still, we were fortunate to hear much of anything, with the pain they were in following their escape.”

“What did they tell you, then?” Han Sen asked, with a frown.

“They told us that when they entered, they saw something horrible in front of the palace there. That was where most of the men who entered died. Three made it out, as we have stated.”

Qing Le went on to say, “But the three men described what killed them differently.”

Han Sen didn't say a word.

Qing Le continued, “They all said they saw a bronze coffin inside the palace. On this coffin was said to reside a fox or a cat with a red body. They all spoke of this, so we can assume that part to be fairly sound.”

Han Sen thought to himself, “A nine-life cat, maybe?”

“Was the cat alive? Or was it something inanimate?” Han Sen asked. If it really was associated with Blood Legion, being a nine-life cat, there was every chance he could survive.

Han Sen was proficient with the Blood-Pulse Sutra, and furthermore, he was in possession of the pendant. Perhaps the shelter was warded to prevent those who weren't affiliated with Blood Legion from entering. If anything transpired on the inside, the least Han Sen could do was pretend he was a member.

“I am not sure. The details were sparse,” Qing Le said, shaking his head in regret. “One of them said a beast emerged and slew everyone there. Another said there was the statue of a beast there, and that everybody simply started to die after they opened the coffin. The other person claimed that, after seeing a beast there, they all started killing themselves.”

“Could they all be hallucinating different things?” Han Sen asked.

“It is not out of the realm of possibilities, but then, why would they have died after escaping with their lives?” Yu Xuan said.

Han Sen nodded. There was no reason for the perfectly capable humans to die, if all they had experienced were hallucinations. There was something wrong with all this, there was no doubt about that.

“How did they die? Were they severely wounded or something?” Han Sen asked.

“They... had no wounds. Their blood crystallized, clogging the blood flow and preventing proper operation of their organs,” Qing Le explained.

Han Sen did not say anything, but he most certainly believed the shelter had a connection to Blood Legion. If the red beast or creature there was the nine-life cat, Han Sen was starting to think he’d get the answers he had been waiting for. This was a big opportunity, and it would be silly to squander it.

Yu Xuan and Qing Le did not take Han Sen to Outer Sky Shelter, and they delivered him to that spooky shelter directly. When they arrived, Han Sen saw three humans. They were right, saying it had been difficult trying to assemble a new team.

There weren’t many humans in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, and the ones who had been killed on the last mission had been reported as missing in the Alliance.

It was a spectacular feat, knowing they had managed to assemble nearly thirty humans for the last venture. But that also made it profoundly upsetting, learning what had occurred to each of them.

It was difficult finding more humans to replace those that were lost, and it’d take a lot of time for the shelters to recover that number.

“And what, please tell me, was the point in bringing a bronze geno core human on this expedition?” A female spirit scoffed, while looking at Han Sen with her nose upturned.

Yu Xuan was very polite to her, despite her tone. He said to her, “Sister, you know finding humans has been difficult for us all, after what last transpired. He is willing to try, so why not allow him?”

The female spirit smiled, then, and said, “Mister Li, your allies may not be the hardiest, but I pray you are successful.”

“I’ll do what I can,” Mister Li said, with a coarse voice not so different from toned grunts.

Han Sen looked at this Mister Li, who was a human, and observed him.

Han Sen was surprised, seeing a human garner such respect. The woman spirit seemed to hold him in high regard.

The man looked to be in his thirties, and he'd undoubtedly be an accomplished fighter. Just like Han Sen, he was hiding the true extent of his power.

The female spirit almost spoke like a student would, before their master.

Next to Mister Li were another two humans. One was old, and the other was young.

They were both very powerful, from the look of them, and it was highly likely they possessed gemstone geno cores.

The two of them stood next to Mister Li like bodyguards, though. Clearly, Han Sen would be the odd man out.

Han Sen thought to himself, "It looks like this Mister Li really is well-respected. He and the others must be the big guns of the spirits. They're at their wit's end, trying to secure this shelter, and it is highly unlikely they would call upon such strong humans unless this was their last and only shot. If these three really are that powerful, though, how come I've never heard of them before?"

# Chapter 1399 - Entering the Shelter

## Chapter 1399: Entering the Shelter

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen waited at a camp near the shelter for two days, before the expedition was set to begin and they could leave for that enigmatic construct.

He was able to see the shelter faintly, from the distance the camp had been established. The entire time they were there, an eerie fog draped the serrated walls and ramparts, pooling over to drown the grounds they stood upon.

“Little Brother, when you are in the shelter, I advise you to stick close,” Mister Li said, approaching Han Sen. There was a surprising concern tinting his unusually gruff voice.

Han Sen replied, “Yes, will do. We need to look out for each other in there; our numbers have diminished more than enough.”

The demi-god Xu Yanmeng chimed in, saying, “Stick close so we can protect you, and you don’t get in the way. That’s what he means to say. You’ll be a hindrance if you do anything more.”

“Oh, that is what he meant. It’s nice to have a translator by his side. Thank you for the clarification.” Han Sen knew Mister Li’s phrasing was an attempt at putting it lightly.

Mister Li smiled and said, “Can the chatter. We work hard; all of us. We’re in this together.”

Yu Xuan and his big sister Yu Miao led the humans across the still plains to the shelter and left them near the gate. Han Sen believed he'd be able to see things with a lot more clarity upon nearing the place. That turned out to be an incorrect assumption.

When they reached the shelter, another group arrived. Amongst them were that woman and her dog.

"Goddess, you're late," Yu Miao said.

Before she responded, her dog snapped, "A doggo is never late, nor is he early. He arrives precisely when he means to."

Han Sen observed the humans that had accompanied them, and he noticed that two of them were extra-strong. He believed they were also in possession of gemstone geno cores.

The dog sniffed Han Sen, then said, "Pah! You guys crack me up. You've enlisted a human with a bronze geno core? You think he'll help?! Haha!"

"More people always equal a greater sum of power," Yu Miao said, in surprising defense.

Han Sen then realized why Goddess and her dog had come to Shadow Shelter; he assumed they had gone there in search of Nan Litian. Little did they know, he was dead. Deeming Han Sen too weak, they hadn't bothered recruiting his replacement.

"A weakling in a group is a weakling still. Regardless, let's proceed," Goddess said.

Yu Miao allowed the humans to meet and greet and ready themselves for entering the shelter. When the first streaks of sunlight beamed over the distant mountains that dressed the horizon, they could see the shelter a little more clearly, and some of the fog that spilled over the walls boiled off.

In total, there were nine going into the shelter; Han Sen included. Outer Sky Shelter's people consisted of Han Sen, Mister Li, Xu Yanmeng, and Old Qiu. Sacred Shelter

contributed an additional five. Their names were Wang Zhao, Zhong Sanxiao, Yu Zhiyu, He Zhi, and Xiao Liuyu.

Mister Li was the leader of Han Sen's sortie, whereas there was a joint leadership for Sacred's collection of people, in the form of Wang Zhao and Zhong Sanxiao. There was a surprising amount of uneasiness creeping between the two teams, despite them all being humans and in a precarious situation that would require co-operation. It seemed as if there'd be fierce competition once inside.

Han Sen wasn't too surprised, though. Whenever something was up for grabs, people of different factions were prone to compete.

"Little Han, don't draw too near to the mist. For all we know, it might reach out and grab you," Mister Li kindly advised.

Han Sen thought to himself, "Yu Xuan and Qing Le did not mention that the Dongxuan Aura would not work here."

"Mister Li, might we be forced to retreat if the mist grows thicker and becomes too heavy? It already hangs in the air like a suffocating mucus," Han Sen asked.

Mister Li replied, saying, "It should lighten during the afternoon. The mist will return and thicken eventually, blocking our exit, though. It isn't a normal fog. Once we enter, we won't be able to return until the next day."

Yu Xuan and Qing Le hadn't mentioned a single thing about this to Han Sen.

It seemed clear now that Han Sen was the one going in with the least knowledge. He wasn't sure why he had not been informed as much as he could have been, but it wasn't fair to put him in such a situation.

Han Sen chatted a bit more with Mister Li, and he realized they were the only two talking. The others were dead silent. Once they were done talking, he noticed that the gate of the shelter was slightly ajar.



Han Sen thought he might be able to see the Life Door with a peek beyond, but the fog was incredibly thick inside. His vision couldn't pierce the grey.

"It's just us now, stand easy," Mister Li said, turning to face Wang Zhao after the spirits left. "If we're to go in and make it out alive, it's best we pool our knowledge and come up with some sort of a plan. Co-operation is in our best interests, gentlemen."

"I agree," Wang Zhao responded.

None of them had been in the shelter before, so everything they knew was told to them by their superiors who were spirits. Yu Miao and Goddess had delivered both sides the most of the details they could share.

After the discussion, the desire for competition settled to a hardly-noticeable simmer. The two human teams had merrily converged into one, wanting to co-operate and ensure survival, first and foremost. They approached the shelter together, with surprising unison.

After hearing them talk, Han Sen had managed to learn much he had not been told before, concerning the shelter.

Qing Le had told Han Sen the humans reached the coffin with little to no trouble, but he had in fact glossed over the fact they were almost all practically at death's door by the time they got that far.

With all this additional knowledge, and a mental map formed, they decided a route they should all take.

Han Sen only had a bronze geno core, so he was not allowed any input.

No matter which way they went, though, their course would take them past the tower Han Sen had studied on the scroll he had been given by Qing Le.

And according to Mister Li, that construct was an extremely dangerous place to venture.

# Chapter 1400 - My Life Is My Life

## Chapter 1400: My Life Is My Life

**Translator:** Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen followed Mister Li closely, as they all entered and ventured between the narrow pathways of the shelter. They said that as long as they did not approach that one construct, their passage would mostly be fine.

Still, that was no reason to shirk caution. Everyone was on high-alert, and their eyes remained peeled for the slightest foreign motion, intently scanning every new viewpoint they could. This was not a place they could afford to let their guard down.

The mist was encroaching on their right, so they sidestepped to skirt a few buildings on their left.

They eventually got within ten meters of the tower.

Just like the scroll had depicted, the mural upon the construct displayed ten humans.

“Well, he may have been scant on details, but at least Qing Le wasn’t outright lying to me.” The worry in Han Sen’s heart lightened a bit, and his pace quickened, upon learning that the authenticity of the drawings checked out.

When they saw the other side of the tower, though, they were all struck with a gut-punching shock. There were three people in a sitting position, except they were dead. Eerily, it was as if they had been placed there.

Han Sen was easily able to understand why Mister Li had told them to exercise caution around the base of that tower now. Whoever approached might have very well been killed.

Han Sen examined their bodies the best he could, from the distance he was standing. He was unable to determine a cause of death, and the bodies hadn't been ravaged in any way. But there they were; lifeless and sitting.

Han Sen did not know why they were in such a position. And while it would have been a ghastlier sight to see a few corpses mutilated or decapitated, it would've at least been easier to suspect what sort of foe might be awaiting them. This was unsettling, and it made the group even more wary for what might lie ahead. Their stomachs were churning.

Eventually, his eyes turned to the mural above. He studied the images carefully, hoping to glean as many details as he could.

He was viewing another side of the tower now, and there was text just like what he had seen in the drawing. The text, however, did not offer an excerpt from Life Door as the first did.

“My life is my life. Your life is my life. Your life is forfeit to me,” Yu Zhiyou read aloud.

Han Sen did not know what it meant, but when he looked at the carvings, he was given a shock. Ten people were shown, all lifeless and sitting like the three bodies they had just seen.

Then, suddenly, before the sight of that could settle in their minds, Wang Zhao shouted, “What are you doing? Get back!”

Han Sen didn't know why Yu Zhiyou was walking towards the tower, but he had begun to do so in a trance-like state. Yu Zhiyou reached the wall, turned around, and smiled at them. Then, he sat down and closed his eyes.

A chill ran down the spines of all who watched this act. A living person had just approached the construct and died, with no genuine cause to be discerned. It was as if, like a zombie, he had accepted death.

Yu Zhiyou was not the strongest amongst them, but he had a gold geno core. For him to merrily die in such a way was strange, to say the least.

He was sitting in a position just like the ones shown on the mural, and just like the three they had passed.

“Whatever you do; do not read the writing!” Mister Li said, to everyone.

It was then that everyone realized Yu Zhiyou was the only one who had read the words written in the text. It couldn't have been a coincidence he was the first to kick the bucket.

Wang Zhao then said, “Be careful! For once, illiteracy might be a boon. If you read any text here, it could lead to your death, and none will be able to save you.”

Everyone was afraid following that freak occurrence, and no one dared to look at the tower now.

People believed that if you were strong in the Fourth God's Sanctuary, death never came easy. Seeing someone die in such a simple, strange manner was unnerving. It was by some magic none had witnessed before, and it was the inability to know and understand that always scared mankind the most.

Han Sen, however, made sure to take a mental photograph of the murals he had seen thus far.

With haste, they managed to pass the tower by. But from that position, if they chose to turn around, they could view the back of the mural.

Only Han Sen dared to stop and get a good look at it, an action that displeased the rest of his company.

There were no words written on that side, just the depiction of a congregation of humans. Many of them were sitting, while many others were standing.

Han Sen made a note of it, and then felt desperate to see the fourth and final side he had yet to get a look at.

“What are you doing?” Mister Li believed Han Sen had read something and been robbed of his will to live as had just occurred. He quickly grabbed Han Sen’s arm to pull him back.

The tug was strong, and he was sent staggering a few meters back. Everyone stared at Han Sen with wide open eyes, thinking he might have been possessed.

“I’m fine. I just wanted to take a look at the other side of the mural. It may have information we’d be better off learning. It is obviously a construct of great importance to the shelter,” Han Sen explained.

“Why can’t you just shut up and follow us? You’ll get Mister Li and the rest of us killed,” Xu Yanmeng sternly said.

“I want to take a look. You can stay here, but do you mind waiting a moment?” Han Sen asked, addressing Mister Li directly.

Mister Li answered, “Okay. You might be correct, and examining it might indeed prove useful.”

“You can go there, but we’ve already been told what’s on the other side. I’m not risking things any more than I have to,” Zhong Sanxiao said.

Wang Zhao chimed in, agreeing. No one else wanted to risk venturing there.

“Then I will go there with Little Han,” Mister Li said.

Xu Yanmeng blurted out, “You’re crazy! Don’t listen to him. We’ve already cleared the tower, and now you want to return to it?”

Mister Li patted him on the shoulder and said, "I just want to take a look. I'll be fine, okay? We both will."

"Me and Old Qiu can come, then," Xu Yanmeng said.

"It's fine. Stay here where it's safest," Mister Li said, already walking away alongside Han Sen.

When Han Sen reached the other side of the mural, he was delighted at what he saw.